



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

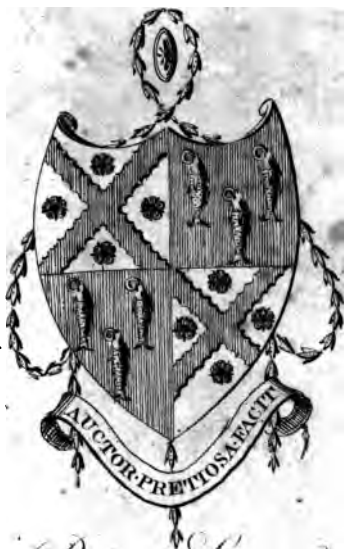
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

41 (2)



*Robert Senex?*  
(NEW YORK.)

May 1901

K.E.









HISTORICAL ACCOUNT  
OF THE MOST CELEBRATED  
VOYAGES,  
TRAVELS, AND DISCOVERIES,  
FROM THE  
*TIME OF COLUMBUS*  
TO THE  
PRESENT PERIOD.

---

*“Non apis inde tulit collectas scdula flores.”* *Quid.*

---

BY WILLIAM MAJOR, LL.D.

---

VOL. XX.

---

L O N D O N :

PRINTED FOR E. NEWBERRY,  
ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

---

1797.



## CONTENTS OF VOL. XX.

---

<b>NARRATIVE</b> of the Captivity of Joseph Pitts, among the Algerines, and of his fortunate Escape from the Mahometans. Written by himself	Page 1
<b>Adventures</b> of Prince Menzikoff; from Chan- treau's Travels in Russia	27
<b>Adventures</b> and melancholy Fate of Iwan III. from Chantreau's Travels, in Russia	51
<b>Narrative</b> of the dreadful Sufferings of Mr. Hol- well and others, in the Black-Hole of Calcutta	71
<b>Account</b> of the Earthquakes, in Calabria and Sici- ly, in 1783, by Sir William Hamilton, K. B.	81
<b>Narrative</b> of the Sufferings of James Bristow, of the Bengal Artillery, during ten Years Cap- tivity with Hyder Ally and Tippoo Saib	95
<b>Narrative</b> of the extraordinary Adventures and Sufferings of Donald Campbell, Esq. of Bar- breck, in an overland Journey to India	175

in such objects: the de  
to amusement alone, has  
the more important ex

it was our constant  
might injure or offend,  
voyagers or travel  
of refined and savag  
ve a proper idea  
each; and while  
to sacrifice it  
to give it  
elegant and

#### ADVERTISEMENT.

How difficult it is, from such a  
to extract a consistent whole  
plans, perhaps, little attention  
to such objects: the desire  
to amusement alone, has fre-  
superseceded the more important ends of  
ing.

Yet, while it was our constant aim, to  
whatever might injure or offend, in fol-  
the different voyagers or travellers to  
every stage of refined and savage life,  
necessary to give a proper idea of man  
they appeared in each; and while we c-  
ed propriety, not to sacrifice the dis-  
tions of character, or to give the same  
of colouring to the elegant and the lo-  
virtuous and the base.

Sometimes we have found it advis-  
allow the authors, from whom we  
compiled, to speak in their own perfor-  
more generally we have adopted the hi-  
form. It would be too tedious to en-  
the particular reasons which, in differ-  
stances, determin'd our mode of publi-  
We will only take the liberty to obser-  
we carefully considered what would,  
opinion, be most profitable or pleasing  
readers, without adverting to the diffic-  
facility of our task.

Amidst so many volumes as we have  
through, written by men of various er-  
or talents for observation, much diver-  
style and manner will necessarily be per-

#### ADVERTISEMENT.

Some presented only flowers, and invited us to cull; others a wilderness, from which it was difficult to extract a few sweets. Our task has been pleasant or painful, easy or laborious, according to the genius and industry of the original writers.

For what we have done, and for what we have not done, we are aware that we are liable to animadversion, and that different opinions will arise. Our selection embraces as wide a field as our limits would permit; and works of established reputation have generally been preferred; but in our wish to collect some rays of information from every quarter of the globe, we have sometimes been obliged to have recourse to what was less excellent. Our uniform object was to increase the fund of general knowledge; yet we are sensible it is impossible to please every taste in the materials we have chosen; or, within the compass prescribed, to include every work deserving attention. On this subject no two persons will perhaps think alike; and therefore we only crave the indulgence which we are ready to allow.

These explanations we think due to ourselves, and to our numerous subscribers. We have no reason to complain of neglect; and in proportion to the encouragement received, have been the exertions of every person concerned. We, therefore, anticipate the verdict of the public, not with the confidence of de-

text.



fest, but with the hope of indulg  
we have studied to deserve.

The pleasing idea of enlarging  
harmless entertainment, and of  
living beyond the present day, has  
by a weary hour and thrown a gl  
faction over the most painful vi  
private gratification was also mix  
public expectations : of the form  
are in one instance deprived ;  
tongue that would have applau  
lent in the dust. This tribute is  
is paid with a melancholy pride  
may, perhaps, soon want the hum  
bells.

N

NARRATIVE  
OF THE  
CAPTIVITY OF JOSEPH PITTS,  
AMONG THE ALGERINES,  
AND OF HIS FORTUNATE ESCAPE FROM THE  
MAHOMETANS.

*Written by himself.*

---

THE easy, unaffected manner in which Mr. Pitts describes his sufferings, while it gives the stamp of authenticity to his narrative, awakens our commiseration for his fate.

Cut off from his country and his friends, without one Christian to console him, or strengthen his resolution, is it to be wondered at, that his fortitude failed him, and that he became an apparent convert to a false religion? But though he has no claims to the courage of a martyr, it is evident that persecution could not convince his judgment, nor make him an apostate in his heart from the pure precepts of Christianity.

He temporized indeed, and became externally a Mahometan; but it appears he was no more; and that with liberty of person he resumed the profession of the religion in which he had been born.

By yielding to the pressure of circumstances, he was admitted into the mosques, and allowed to vi-

fit the supposed sacred places of Mecca and Medina; a privilege that few Christians have enjoyed, and therefore objects of the greater curiosity. But we will detain our readers no longer from his own simple and unadorned narrative.

Having a strong inclination to the sea, I embarked in the year 1678, when about fourteen or fifteen years of age, on board the *Speedwell* of Lymington, near Exeter, Mr. George Taylor, master, on a trading voyage to Newfoundland and the Canaries, and then home; but on coming near the coast of Spain, we had the misfortune to be taken by an Algerine rover and carried to Algiers.

On our landing, we were carried to the bey's house, where we were allowed only bread and water. The next morning we were conveyed to the dey's, who having chosen an equal part of the slaves for the service of the palace, the rest of us were driven to the market-place for the sale of Christians, who are disposed of by public auction.

I was bought by a man, who treated me with the utmost cruelty, and though it is very common for the Algerines to trouble their slaves about the religion of their slaves, my patron-master, was continually beating me, in order to force me to become a Mahometan. With this cruel man I lived about two or three months, he then sent me to sea. I gladly went on board, flattering myself with the hopes of our being taken by some vessels belonging to the Christians. We were out two months, in which we took only one Portuguese ship; and my heart sunk in me on its being resolved to return to Africa, where I expected to be treated with the

lty by my inhuman master, who had staid more. But to my great satisfaction, in a few after my return to that city, he sold me to a man who lived in the country, and had many slaves, both Christians and negroes.

My second patroon had two brothers in Algiers, and one at Tunis; I was bought, in order to be given to the latter, and was very handsomely dressed, to enhance the value of the present.

Soon after my patroon and I sailed for Tunis, where we arrived within fourteen or fifteen days. We immediately went to the house of my master's brother.

The next day a young man, my patroon's nephew, being proud of having a Christian to wait upon him, made me walk with him, to which I readily consented, from my desire to see the city. As I was attending my master through the streets, I met with a gentleman dressed like a Christian, who asked me if I was an Englishman? I answered, Yes. He then enquired how I came thither? to which I replied, I came with my patroon. He then desired to know if I was a slave; and I let him know that I was, and that I came from Algiers.

Being willing to enter into farther discourse in the public street, he invited the young man on whom I waited to come to see him at such an hour of the day, and to bring me to his house; which the youth readily promised.

The gentleman was no sooner gone, than my master, to my no small pleasure, told me, that he was the English consul. We went at the hour appointed, and I was directed to his chamber, while the young spark was eating and drinking in another room. The consul asked me many questions, and among the rest, whether I could

it. Telling me, if I had so much liberty be welcome to come every day to him.

When I had been at Tunis about a month to my great grief, I heard that my brother would not accept of me, and would not return to Algiers. This news I communicated to the consul, who endeavoured to relieve my concern, by telling me, that he and two other merchants would the next day endeavour to procure my redemption; this, indeed, they effected, and agreed to give three hundred dollars for me; but my patroon insisting on five hundred, the consul, when I saw him again, told me I must have patience, for a hundred thousand dollars considerable sum to be contributed to my redemption. Upon this, bursting into tears, I returned a thousand thanks for his generous offer. When the consul, laying his hand on

guments ineffectual, he applied to telling him, he had been a debauchee, a murderer; but that making me a would atone for his past crimes. Upon naster, the elder brother, began also to and threaten me, and one day, when his me to shave him, he bid me kneel be- which I did. He then ordered the bar- t off my hair: I mistrusting them, be- uzzle; but by mere force they cut off and then the barber strove to shave my patroon all the while holding my hands.

was at length with difficulty shaved, atroon would then have me take off my and put on the Turkish habit; but I old him I would not: whereupon I was away to another tent, where we kept our s, and there the cook and the steward ae, and one of them held me, while the t on me the Turkish garb. All this ept crying, and told my patroon, that e had changed my habit, he could not y heart.

llowing night, he used entreaties that I atify him, by renouncing my religion. n it was against my conscience, and de- to sell me, and buy another boy, who rhaps be more easily won; but for my as afraid of being everlastingly damned, lied with his request. He told me, he own his soul for mine, and made use of er importunate expressions. At length, him him to let me go to bed, and I ay to God, and if I found better reasons to my mind for changing my opinion

ext morning, I did not know what I

do; but if I continued in the ~~sin~~  
 desired him to say no more on that sul

To this he agreed, and I went to bed:  
 had not patience to stay till the mornin  
 answer. He awoke me in the night, as  
 what were my sentiments now. I told  
 were the same as before: on which he f  
 right hand, and endeavoured to make m  
 my fore-finger, as they do in uttering th  
 metan creed; but I bent it down wit  
 force. When seeing nothing was to b  
 without violence, he called two of his  
 and commanded them to tie up my fe  
 rope to the post of the tent, which being  
 with a great cudgel beat me on my l  
 and being a strong man, his blows fell  
 vv. I roared out with pain; but the m  
 ed, the more furiously he laid on, threate  
 he would battinado me to death, if I did  
 and stamping with his foot on my mout  
 the noise of my crying. At which I be  
 to dispatch me out of the way; but he  
 ed beating me.

Having endured this merciless usage  
 ready to faint and die under it, and yet  
 as mad and implacable as ever, I begge  
 forbear, and I would turn. Breathing  
 he urged me to speak the words La Allat  
 Mohammed resul Allah: that is, The  
 one God, and Mahomet the prophet of C  
 I held him in suspense, and at length  
 that I could not speak them: at whic  
 more enraged than before, and fell  
 again in the most barbarous manner. A  
 ing received many more blows, I again  
 him to hold his hand, and gave him fr

turning Mahometan; but after a short I told him, as before, I could not do what ed. Thus I held him in suspense three times; but at last finding his cruelty unless I yielded, and overcame by pain tor, I spoke the words, holding up the ger of my right hand. Presently I was to a fire; care was taken of my feet, and at to bed; but was unable to stand for se-ys.

the ceremony used by one who turns Me- by compulsion, is only holding up the ger of his right hand, and pronouncing the words: but when any person voluntas from his religion to the Mahometan, a seal of formality is used. In this case he the court, where the dey and divan sits, claring his conversion, he is mounted on orse, adorned with rich trappings, and is ndsomely dressed with a turban on his out nothing of this is to be called his own; wo or three yards of broad-cloth, which efore him on the saddle. Thus he rides d the city, carrying an arrow erect in his nd, with his fore-finger held up against is attended with drums, and other music, enty or thirty persons, who march in or- each side of the horse, with naked swords hands. There is also a person on each street, as he marches through, to receive ople are pleased to give him; and one d there drops perhaps the value of a far-a halfpenny. Meanwhile the crier goes giving thanks to God for the proselyte made. A few days after the circumciser

comes



comes, and performs his office ; and then Mahometan to all intents and purposes.

About two or three months after I was a slave, I had found means to send a letter to my father, giving him an account of what happened ; to which I received a kind and adequate answer, a few days after I had been induced, by my patroon's barbarity, to turn religion : but in this answer he tenderly exhorted me to let no methods of cruelty prevail to deny my blessed Saviour ; and observed, he had rather hear of my death, than of my Mahometan.

This letter threw me into the greatest confusion of mind, and a few days after I wrote another letter to my father, in which I let him know I was forced, by the cruelty of my master to turn Mahometan ; but that I was a Christian at heart, and that as soon as ever I could find opportunity, I would endeavour to make my religion known. After this several other letters past between us.

Notwithstanding what I had done, I still led a miserable life with my patroon, and was so beaten by him, that my blood ran underground ; for a Christian slave does not, without being Mahometan, become free. Besides, my master hated me, from his suspecting my sincerity : on that account I fared in many respects better than my fellow slaves. I lay with them in the stable, and also ate with them. Our provisions were very coarse, and mostly barley bread and sour milk : but if a sheep happened to be killed, flesh came to our share.

Though the Mahometans of this country had all the outward appearance of religion, yet they practised all kinds of wickedness, except murder :

ft unpunished. They are generally very in praying five times a day; and in their ous ablutions, in which they are extremely

I shall more particularly describe the wor- of the mosques, which Christians are not ed to enter. Even the female sex of their eligion are excluded from having any share public worship.

: clerk having called from the steeple of the e, the people immediately hast thither. afides of these buildings have neither pews ats, but a plain floor spread over with mats, : near the imam, where carpets are spread. alleries are likewise spread with mats. In osques are neither pictures nor statues; for tterly abhor images, and the walls are all

On coming to the door, the men put off lippers, and walk in barefoot, and putting es of their slippers together, place them be- em, and kneeling, rest upon their heels. nam is not raised above the people; his : towards them; but the mezzins, or clerks, ced in a gallery by themselves, where they e his motions, and begin with much the words as they had before used in calling he steeple: that is, "God is great. God is

I testify that there is no God besides God. y that Mahomet is the messenger of God. y that Mahomet is the messenger of God. o prayers. Haste to prayers. Haste to a work. Haste to a good work. Now : are beginning. Now prayers are begin- Now prayers are beginning. God is great. is no God besides God." On his saying the rds, all the congregation bring their two together, and kiss them three times, and



ich are ninety-nine in number, and have  
between every thirty-three; these they  
and for each of the first thirty-three they  
mire God ;" for the second thirty-three  
" Thanks be to God ;" and for the third  
ee, " God is great." Which being end-  
nam, with the whole assembly, hold up  
ds at a little distance from their faces,  
up their silent orisons ; and to conclude  
th down their faces with their hands,  
beir slippers, and go their way.

manner they perform their public wor-  
ch lasts about a quarter of an hour ; and  
d with some variations five times a day ;  
riday, which is their Sabbath, the imam,  
uff in his hand, mounts six or seven steps,  
s a kind of short sermon, about a quar-  
our long

can, not only in doing their accustomed devotion at the temple, but to spend all leisure time there, and, as far as their strength will permit, to continue walking round the Beat-Allah, at one corner of which is fastened a stone, framed in silver, and every time they go to that corner, they kiss the stone, and having done round seven times, they repeat two prayers. The stone, they say, was formerly white, but the multitude of the people who kiss it, have rendered it black.

The temple of Mecca is a square building with an area on the inside, surrounded with piazzas much like those of the Royal Exchange in London: but the square is near ten times as large, and over the piazzas is, on each side, a range of domes, which cover little rooms or cells, the habitations of such as give themselves up to religion and a devout life; and at each corner is a minaret, or steeple, from which the criers call the people to prayers. The area on each side of the temple is covered with gravel, except some narrow paths that lead to the Beat-Allah. There are four doors, in the outer building, that open into the square.

The Beat-Allah, which stands in the centre of the square, is a solid structure, near twenty-four feet square, and about twenty feet high, four

ring is fastened. The threshold of the door is as high as a man can reach, and therefore, when any person enters the Beat, a set of steps are brought for him to ascend. The door is plated all over with silver, and a covering hangs over it that reaches to the ground, which is kept turned up all the week, except on Thursday night and Friday, which is their sabbath. This covering of the door is so thick embroidered with gold, that it weighs several score pounds. The top of the building is flat, and covered with lime and sand. It has a long spout to carry off the water when it rains, at which time the people throng and struggle to get under it, that the water, which comes off the Beat, may fall upon them, which they esteem a great happiness; and if they can catch some of it to drink, their joy is excessive.

Round the Beat is a pavement of marble, about fifty feet in breadth, on the edge of which stand pillars of brass, near fifteen feet high, and twenty feet distance from each other: above the middle part of them, iron bars are fastened, reaching from one to the other, with glass lamps hanging to each, by brass wires, to give light in the night; for while the pilgrims stay at Mecca, they pay their devotions as much by night as by day.

About twelve paces from the Beat is, what they call, the Sepulchre of Abraham, who they say, by God's command, built the Beat. This sepulchre is inclosed with iron grates, and has a very handsome embroidered covering. At a small distance from it, on the left hand, is the well Zemzem, the water of which is esteemed holy. They pretend that it is *as sweet as milk*; but I could perceive *no other taste in it but that of common water, except its being somewhat brackish.* The pil

... of dance with some  
... of a lot of it, and ...  
... faces and taken ...

... of the ...  
... of the ...  
... of the ...  
... of the ...  
... of the ...

The ... Allah is open but two  
... of the week, one day for the  
... for the women. As I was at  
... months, I had an opportunity of  
... an advantage which many thou-  
... hedges have not met with. All the  
... to go, is to hold up their hand, look  
... shoulder, and say, "Welcome my At-  
... then offer up some petitions; but they  
... vant, that they will not suffer ...  
... day, then ...

enter the Beat, stay scarce half a quarter of an hour, because others wait for the same privilege, and while some go in, others are going out.

After all, who chuse, have done this, the sultan of Mecca, who is of the race of Mahomet, does not think himself too good to clean the Beat. He and his favourites first wash it with the holy water of Zemzem, and after that, with sweet water. The stairs, which were brought to enter in at the door, being removed, the people crowd under the door, to receive the sweepings of the water on their bodies; and the besoms, or brooms, with which the Beat is cleaned, are broken to pieces, and thrown among the mob; when he, that gets a small stick or twig of it, keeps it as a sacred relic.

Every year the covering of the Beat is renewed, and sent from Grand Cairo, by order of the grand seignior; and when the caravan goes with the pilgrims to Mecca, the new covering is carried upon two camals, which do no other work for a year. It is received with extreme joy, some kissing the camels, and bidding them welcome. The old covering being pulled down, the new one is put up by the sultan of Mecca; and cutting the old covering in pieces, he sells them at a great price to the hadgees.

At Mecca are thousands of blue pigeons, which none will affright or abuse, much less kill them, whence they are so very tame, that they will pick meat out of one's hand, and I myself have fed them. They are called the pigeons of the prophet, and come in great flocks to the temple, where they are usually fed by the hadgees. I have heard some say, that they pay such reverence to the Beat-Allah, that they will never



over it; but this is not true, for I have often seen them fly over it.

The pilgrims, before they receive the honorable title of hadgee, again put on their morning habit, and go to a hill, called Gibbelel phat, or, the Mountain of Knowledge, where there are said to meet no less than seventy thousand persons every year, two months and nine days after the fast of Ramadan; and it is pretended, that if there are fewer than that number, God will supply the deficiency by so many angels. Indeed the number of pilgrims who assemble at this mountain is very great. I cannot think it amounts to so great a number; however, a melancholy sight to behold is to see thousands in their garments of humility and mortification, with their faces wet with tears; with sighs and sobs, earnestly begging, in a form of penitential expressions, the remission of their sins; and promising newness of life, and thus continuing for the space of four or five hours. After this, they all at once receive the title of hadgee from the imam, which they from hence enjoy till their death.

Immediately upon their receiving this name, the trumpet is sounded, and they all leave the hill to return towards Mecca. Having proceeded two or three miles, they rest for that night; but after their devotions, each person gathers forty-nine small stones, about the size of a hazel nut.

The next morning, they move to a place called Mina, or Muna, where, they say, Abraham went to offer up his son, and there they all pitch their tents, and then every hadgee throws seven of the stones he has gathered at a small pillar, crying, "Stone the devil, and them that please him."

There

There are two others of the like pillars situated near each other, and at each of the three, they, the second day, throw seven stones, and the same number the day after. It is observable, that after they have thrown the seven stones on the first day, the country people having brought great flocks of sheep to be sold, each person buys one, and sacrifices it: some of the flesh they give to their friends and the poor, then pull off their penitential habits, and spend the three days in festivity and rejoicing; but during this time there are few who are able, who do not run, once at least, to have a fresh sight of the Beat-Allah, which they no sooner behold than they burst into tears of joy, and having performed their devotions, return back to Mina.

The three days being expired, they all return to Mecca, where they must not stay above ten or twelve days, during which a great fair is held, in which is sold all sorts of East India goods. Almost every one now buys a shroud of fine linen to be buried in, for the advantage of having it dipt in the holy water; and this they are sure to carry with them wherever they go. The evening before they quit Mecca, every one takes a solemn leave of the Beat-Allah, from which they retire backwards, holding up their hands, and offering up their petitions, with their eyes fixed on the building, till they have lost sight of it, and then they burst into tears.

Mecca is situated in a barren spot, about a day's journey from the Red Sea, and surrounded by a great number of little hills. It is without walls, and the buildings very mean. The climate is exceeding hot, whence the inhabitants, especially the men, usually sleep on the tops of the houses

or in the streets before their doors. Some lay the bedding on a thin mat on the ground, and others have a slight frame, on which they put the bedding; but before they bring it out, they sweep the streets, and water them. I usually lay on the top of the house, covered only with a linen cloth dipped in water, and wrung out; when I awoke I found it dry, and therefore wetted it again, and this I did two or three times in a night.

On our leaving Mecca we proceeded on camels to Medina, where Mahomet lies entombed. This is but a mean neat town: but it is walled round, and has a large mosque, in one corner of which is a place built about fourteen or fifteen paces square; this building has spacious windows fenced with brass grates. On the inside it has some ornaments. It is covered with a dome, and has a number of lamps. In the middle of this place is the tomb of Mahomet, surrounded by silk curtains, like a bed; but none of the hadgees are permitted to enter it; for the eunuchs alone go in to light the lamps, which burn by night. It is pretended by some, that Mahomet's coffin is suspended by the attractive virtue of a loadstone, fixed to the roof; but this is false; for when I looked through the grate of the window, the curtains that covered the tomb were not half so high as the dome, so that it is impossible the coffin should hang there; nor do the Mahometans pretend that it does.

On our leaving Medina, we passed through Egypt; and having reached Alexandria, I was walking with an Irish renegado on the quay, where we saw an English boat with a man in it, whom the renegado earnestly desired me to speak to, which I was afraid of doing; however, I at last asked him some questions, which made him enquire

ire where I learnt English. I told him, in and. He then desired to know if I was an ishman, and from what part of England I . I told him from Exeter, and related the er in which I was taken; but being afraid olding a long discourse with him, I hastily ed.

ie next day, when I was again walking, I ob- d the same man, and another person with who, running up to me, hugged me in his , crying, "I am glad to see thee, with all heart." At first I did not know him, till he me who he was; when I found that, when , we had been play-fellows. I was very de- s of having further talk with him, and he ed me to drink a glass of wine; but I refused. hen invited me to a coffee-house; but I told I could not go, because it would be full of ometans. I however enquired after the h of my father and my friends; and he told that he saw my father a little before he left and. At my desire, he readily promised to a letter for me; and I afterwards sent by a Turkish pipe to my father, a silk purse to other, and gave him a sash for himself, tell- im, that I hoped God would find out some for my escape; but my heart bled at part- with him.

y patroon had, however, before this, the ge- lity to give me, according to his promise, my ty at Mecca. I was therefore no longer a , yet the cruel death that would have been ed, had I been found to endeavour to make scape, and the ill consequence of my giving for suspicion, made me thus cautious.

On my return to Algiers, I entered into the service of a Frenchman, and my generous master, who loved me as if I had been his son, freely gave me my board, and informed me, that he proposed to leave me something considerable at his death: but notwithstanding the pleasing prospect, and all the gratitude I felt for his kindness, the hopes of being retaken, made me leave him and go to sea; but my wishes were not granted. At length, the grand seignior sending to the Algerines for some ships, I resolved to join one of them, flattering myself with the hope of making my escape at Smyrna.

I had some time before been afflicted with a humour in one of my eyes, on which I applied an English slave, who understood physic and surgery, who lived with Mr. Butler, an English merchant, and he undertaking the cure, I went two or thrice a day to be dressed, where, being in fear of being seen by a Mahometan, I frequently took up a Bible, and read in it. One day being found thus employed by Mr. Butler, he seemed to wonder at it; but all I dared to say to him was, that I had no hatred to the Bible. A little time, growing better acquainted with him, he invited me to dinner, and, among other things, had a piece of bacon; but I had the precaution to refuse to taste it. He, however, soon found the way to remove my reserve, and I opened my whole heart to him, on which he promised to assist me all in his power to make my escape, and was so kind as to propose it to Mr. Baker, consul at Algiers, the brother of the consul of Tunis. Mr. Butler had generously endeavoured to redeem me from my slavery to my second patroon.

Mr. Butler introduced me to that gentleman who kindly wrote me a letter of recommendation.

to Mr. Wray, consul of Smyrna; charging me, if I should be in danger of death, or a discovery, to convey it overboard, for his safety.

With this letter I set sail with the above fleet, and on our arrival at Smyrna, I presented it to the consul, who having read it, ordered the interpreter to withdraw, and as soon as he was gone, asked me if I was the person mentioned in the letter. I told him I was; when, observing that the design was very dangerous, and that if it should be known to the Turks he was any way concerned in it, it would cost him his life and fortune; he added, however, that on Mr. Baker's account, he would do me all the service in his power: but cautioned me not to come to his house, except upon some extraordinary occasion.

A day or two after this, I found out an English merchant, who had served part of his apprenticeship at Exeter; I made myself known to him; and this gentleman, whose name was Eliot, promised to assist me, and kindly told me, that I need not run the hazard of going to the consul's house; but if I had any thing of moment to communicate to him, he would do it for me; and I gladly followed this friendly advice.

In a month's time, it was cried about the city of Smyrna, that all Algerines should repair to their ships. All this time no English or Dutch ships came to Smyrna; it was therefore agreed that, to prevent suspicion, I should go to Scio with the Algerines; which I accordingly did, and staid there till the Algerines were gone; but some time after returned to Smyrna, where I kept myself very private, till a French ship was ready to sail.

On the evening before her intended departure, I went on board, dressed like an Englishman

with my beard shaven, a campaign peruke, a cane in my hand, accompanied by three or four of my friends. The boat that carried us aboard was brought just to the house where I lodged, and as we were going into it, there were some Turks of Smyrna walking by, but they had happily no suspicion.

My good friend Mr. Eliot had agreed with the captain of the ship to pay four pounds for my passage to Leghorn; but neither the captain nor any of the Frenchmen knew who I was. After they had brought me safe on board, they took their leave of me, and told me, that if the ship did not sail the next morning, they would visit me again, which accordingly they did, bringing wine and provisions on board, and were very merry, though I could not help being extremely uneasy, till the ship had made sail: nor did I enjoy the least peace of mind till we reached Leghorn, where, as soon as I came ashore, in a transport of joy I prostrated myself, and kissed the earth, blessing Almighty God for his undeserved mercy, in suffering me once more to set my foot in a Christian country.

From thence I set out by land; and having travelled through Italy and Germany, I embarked at Helvoetsluys, and crossed in the English packet to Harwich. I had received many instances of civility from strangers on the road; but the very first night I lay ashore in my native country, was impressed into the king's service, we being at that time at war with France. And though I made known my condition, acquainting them how many years I had been in slavery, and begged for my liberty with tears, yet I was carried to Colchester prison, where I lay some days. While I was there I wrote two letters, one to my father, and the other

to Sir William Falkener, who was one of the Turkey, or Smyrna company in London, and on whom I had a small bill for a little money. In a few days I was put on board a smack, that was to carry the impressed men to the Dreadnought man of war; but I had not been long there, before my name was called, there being a letter for me; when, to my great surprise and joy, I found it came from Sir William Falkener, who, upon the receipt of mine, notwithstanding my being an absolute stranger to him, had the humanity to go immediately to the Admiralty-office, and get a protection for me, which the lieutenant had received. This news was so sudden and unexpected, that I could not forbear leaping with transport on the deck.

My first business, on my arrival at London, was to wait on that worthy and honourable gentleman, to pay him my thanks for such a singular favour. After which I made what haste I could to Exeter, where I at last arrived, to the great joy of my father, and my other relations and friends. My mother had departed this life about a year before; and I lost the happiness I had promised myself from our meeting, after a long absence of sixteen years.





ADVENTURES OF  
*PRINCE MENZIKOFF;*

FROM  
CHANTREAU'S TRAVELS,

IN  
*R U S S I A.*

---

**T**HE origin of this favourite is variously reported. Some say that he was an apprentice to a pastry cook; others make him a small pye merchant, that walked the streets of Moscow. The latter is the more probable opinion; and in conformity to it, some authors say, that Peter having stopped Menzikoff in his daily vocation in the streets, was so struck with his vivacity, and smart repartees, that he took him into his service, and speedily raised him to the summit of honour.

It is, however, maintained by several, that Menzikoff was the son of a servant about court, and that accident placed him near the person of the emperor. But whatever may be pretended of his origin, it is certain that he owed his elevation to Baron Lefort. This foreigner, who had to combat the hatred of the Russian lords, who could not forgive him for enjoying the prince's favour to their exclusion, and also charged him with the innovations he suggested; this very

Lefort was well pleased to have a man near the czar, at his devotion, who, giving no offence to his enemies, could serve him as a spy, as often as his own engagements removed him from the emperor. Young Menzikoff was so much the fitter for this character, as he possessed an inexhaustible fund of humour, and was admitted into the highest families of Moscow, like a sort of buffoon, amusing companies with burlesque songs, which the courtiers were weak enough to repeat in the very antichambers of the palace. Peter also was entertained with the humour of young Alexaschka\*, repeated his son, was accustomed to see him, because Lefort continually pointing him out. At length he took him into his service, admitted him into his most intimate confidence, which he shared with Lefort, till the death of this officer, and possessed alone during the life of the prince.

The first date of Menzikoff's fortune, was the raising of a company of fifty young Russians, which, after Lefort's plan, Peter clothed, armed, and disciplined after the German manner, and which afterwards became the regiment of guards, called Preobaschenikoi. Lefort, who was colonel of this company, caused Menzikoff to be admitted into it, and soon after his admission, made him go through his exercise, under the prince's windows, who was charmed with him, and from that moment swore he would attach him to himself. It must be remarked, that the prince, who formed this resolution, was only fifteen years of age, and expressed no wishes, but

\* Menzikoff was called Alexis, of which the diminutive is Alexaschka.

those inspired by Lefort, who, for the happiness of the Russians, was a man endowed with the rarest qualities, and worthy of modelling the prince, after whom so many others ought to copy. What tended most to confirm Peter's attachment to Menzikoff, was the conformity of age, and the passive devotion of the latter for his master ; for Menzikoff then and ever after, distinguished himself always by the zeal with which he proceeded to whatever could please the czar. In his plans of reform especially, he afforded him the greatest assistance, either by taking the execution upon himself, or removing such obstacles as might thwart them, which the Boyards, attached to their old prejudices, found means to raise up ; or by kindly receiving and caressing, especially under the eyes of his master, the foreigners whom this prince had drawn to his court, and Menzikoff had the address to fix there.

From the moment that he had been placed by Peter, Menzikoff, by the advice of Lefort, had applied himself to study his master's character, to bend himself to it without reserve, and to bear, without a murmur, not only the disagreeable sallies of Peter's violent and impetuous temper, but even patiently endure the worst of treatment. His obedience, therefore, was always that of a devoted slave, who joins the most rigid punctuality to the most literal execution of the orders he receives. Even the office of hangman he did not decline, when Peter ordered him to discharge it, at the time of the rebellion of Strelitz, in the year 1688. In Peter's presence, Menzikoff cut off the heads of twenty of the principal conspirators, and reckoned it an honourable office. Peter quoted him, as an example worthy of imitation

to the Boyards, who refused to assist at executions.

Menzikoff, by his ability as a statesman and warrior also, won the confidence and esteem of Peter. During the campaign of 1695, he was always at his side, and assisted the prince greatly in the conquest of Azoff. In the year 1697, he saved his life. Some Russian lords and fanatic priests had formed a conspiracy against the czar. Menzikoff in disguise had introduced himself among the conspirators. He finds means of withdrawing himself without being noticed, goes and calls on Peter, who is at Lefort's amusing himself, informs him of the risk he runs, and of the place where the conspirators are assembled. Peter goes thither in force, and surprises them, causes them to be executed, and returns to his amusement.

Menzikoff accompanied Peter on these travels, on which so many truths and falsehoods have been written, and was made a prince of the holy empire in the year 1700: from that time he rose rapidly to the first dignities of the civil and military orders. On some occasions he was even permitted to represent his sovereign, by giving public audiences to ambassadors; whilst Peter, disdainful of the pageantry of royalty, appeared in his train like a plain individual. In short, the ascendancy, which this favourite had acquired over the emperor, which Catharine supported, with all her influence, was carried so far, that it was believed among the weak, credulous Russians, that Menzikoff had thrown a spell over the mind of his master.

It is a fact, that this favourite incurred the czar's resentment twenty times, and as often calmed.

limited it with a single word, He seemed to hold his hands the springs, which moved this fiery, elevated soul. One day the czar threatened ruin him. "Very well, Peter, what will you do?" said the minister to him, "you will destroy our own work;" and this expression appeared to the czar. Yet when Peter returned from his campaign in Persia, Menzikoff, who was not ignorant of the just grounds of complaints that had been made against him, fell from an excess of boldness and security, into despondency and despair, and, for this once, he thought himself undone. He did not shew himself before the emperor at the time of his arrival at St. Petersburg. He continued in his palace on the banks of the Neva, pretending bad health; and either to support his excuses, or because fear and uneasiness had really made him sick, he was in bed, when the czar's visit was announced to him, and this redoubled his fears. The prince had crossed the Neva, had come without any attendants, and without giving Menzikoff any notice of his coming. He sat down on the bolster of his bed. Menzikoff did not dissemble that his real distress was the mortal anguish, into which the master's resentment, which he had deserved, was throwing him. He did not attempt to excuse himself, he confessed himself criminal, and appeared only to wait for the severest chastisement. This confession affected Peter, who besides had undoubtedly taken his resolution, when he determined to visit him, whom he might have punished. Alexaschka, said he to him, in a friendly tone, take courage, you have committed a great fault, you have almost ruined my country; but I cannot forget that  
you

was only  
koff alone  
His auth-  
death of  
it more,  
her succ-  
ter. Is  
favourite.  
of her gra-

ensible sovereign, while it was Menz-  
who reigned in reality, and at pleasur-  
ty, therefore, continued good till the  
tharine, who, with a view to confir-  
ve orders in her will, that Peter II  
r, should marry Menzikoff's daugh-  
this clause a complete proof of the  
his mistress, and all

But hear  
The intrig  
spectful co-

changed the face of things, and hurled this fa-  
vourite from the summit of greatness into the  
most abject humiliation. The circumstances of  
his disgrace are related in Manstein's Memoirs, a  
work of some character, to which its accuracy and  
impartiality will entitle it. Yet we think we  
will do an office acceptable to our readers, if we  
lay before them a particular account of the differ-  
ent causes which operated the downfall of this  
celebrated man, and of the engines, which his  
enemies put into motion, in order to accomplish it.

Prince Dolgorouki and Count Ostermann were  
the implacable enemies of Menzikoff. Both of  
them employed all the manœuvres of intrigue for  
the purpose of ruining him; and their success  
was the greater, as Menzikoff did not at all sus-  
pect them. Dolgorouki, in particular, to much  
cunning joined a degree of dissimulation, of which  
Menzikoff did not think him capable; and  
Count Ostermann, from the time that he quarrel-  
led with this minister in council, affected to with-  
draw to live retired from public affairs. Menzikoff  
had taken young Peter to Petershoff, to give him  
a few days amusement in hunting, or rather to keep

him entirely in his power. Count Ostermann being informed of this excursion, considered it the most favourable conjuncture he could wish, for the execution of the plot he had laid for overthrowing Menzikoff. He waited on all the senators and principal officers of the guards, disclosed to them his intentions, and found them animated with sentiments exactly correspondent with his own. Every one of them said, he was ready to sacrifice his fortune and life to rid his country of such an odious tyrant as Menzikoff. He then prescribed the rule of conduct they were to observe. He had taken care to advise Prince Dolgorouki of his measures and success. He had given him to understand, that if he and his son were successful in preventing the marriage, which the emperor was in the way of being forced to conclude, the least recompence Dolgorouki might expect, was to see his own daughter occupy the place of Menzikoff's. Ostermann added, "that he knew it was the object of his ambition, and it only depended on himself, to see it successful with so much ease, as it was the wish of the nation, and as his illustrious birth rendered his pretensions as legitimate as reasonable." The Dolgorouki are one of the first families of the empire, and are sprung from that Wolodimer, who invited the followers of Christ into his country.

Whether Count Ostermann spoke sincerely or not to Prince Dolgorouki, his words had the effect he wished and expected. The latter, flattered with the hopes of seeing his daughter raised to the throne of Russia, promised to do every thing required of him. The sole difficulty now consisted in engaging the czar to escape from the vigilance of Menzikoff, who did not allow him to remain



main a moment out of his sight. Young Dolgorouki was fixed on to make this proposal. He was the czar's only companion in his amusements, the only confident of his sorrows, and slept every night in the same room with him. This intimacy gave him an opportunity of knowing the young monarch's disposition. Menzikoff. Young Dolgorouki promised to deliver the prince into the hands of the senate. In the execution of this plan, displaying much address, which is generally the fruit only of matured experience. He concerted with Ostermann, who on his part acted much address, that the senate was to be assembled, as it were by accident, at some distance from Petershoff.

When the night, appointed for putting the plot into execution, was come, young Dolgorouki, seeing that all was quiet, came to the czar's bedside, and proposed to him to escape himself, by a speedy flight, from the place which Menzikoff kept him. Peter, who was doubtless already prepared to take the opportunity, dressed himself in haste, went out of the palace along with his favourite, and they together escaped the garden by favour of the darkness: as they got on the outside of the wall, they were received by a great number of noblemen, who were waiting for them, and by whom they were conducted to the place where the senate was assembled. Without stopping to deliberate, they set out straight for St. Petersburg, in order to be at the greater distance from Menzikoff.

Next day, when the servants entered the chamber of the prince, and saw he had escaped, they ran to inform the minister,

t buried in sleep. By this piece of news, he learned the danger which threatened him, and continued some time, as it were, overpowered with the blow he had received. His hopes, however, were revived, because he thought he still had some friends. How courtiers impose on themselves! He rose, and set out immediately for St. Petersburg. Imagining the power was yet in his hands, he was meditating the most cruel vengeance against those who had carried off the monarch; but measures were too well taken, and ruin too sure. When he wished to go to the place, he saw the guard was changed, and the garrison was under arms. He continued to advance, but was repulsed with menaces. Then afraid of his destruction, he turned towards his own palace, but no more found on his way that crowd of courtiers, who had been accustomed to surround him. The storm had already dispersed them, as it disperses timid doves; and scarcely had he entered his hotel, when he saw himself surrounded with grenadiers. The officer who commanded them, advanced, and ordered him to be arrested in the name of the emperor. He imagined, what is customary with all discarded favourites, that if he saw his sovereign, he might again get into favour, and recover his authority; but the answer he received, was an order to depart for Renneburg. This was a considerable estate that belonged to himself. This order deprived him of all hopes, and shewed the certainty of his ruin. He, in the midst of his grief, exclaimed: "I have committed great crimes, but it is the emperor's part to punish me for them?" These words were remarked by all who were present, and confirmed the suspicions he was under

*VOL. XX.* E respecting

respecting the death of Catharine I. Some respect was shewn to him that day. The officer who was appointed to guard him, told him the emperor gave him permission to carry with him his most valuable effects, and to be attended by as great a number of servants as he chose. He was imprudent enough to wish to display before the public eye, a pomp, which was unbecoming his present, and would have been unsupported in every other situation. He spent the rest of the day in making preparations for his journey. He was carried off next day at noon, in order to gratify the people with the sight of his humiliation. Some even say, that he himself wished to set out at this hour; because he thought the sympathy of the spectators would reach the monarch. His outset resembled a pompous procession, rather than the departure of a man disgraced. He and his family were in one of the most splendid carriages. His other carriages, of which the number was considerable, followed him. His baggage, servants, and horses formed a numerous train. He affected to salute all, who were in the windows, on the right and left hand. If, in the crowd of people, that flocked about him, he noticed any person whom he had occasion to know, he named him, and bade him farewell.

This pompousness, which Menzikoff had affected even in his disgrace, gave too great advantage to his enemies, for them not to profit by it. From the view of the young monarch, they represented him as an ambitious man, whom nothing could humble; who, when prostrate on the ground, defied the arm that had but overthrown him. They provoked the resentment of a young monarch, and it will be easily believed, they had little

ty in raising it. Besides Peter hated Menziko too bitterly, not to listen to and follow the usels, which tended to ruin him. He dispatched a second detachment of grenadiers after , and ordered the commanding officer to strip of the badges of the orders of Russia, and of those which he had received from foreigners. At this act of degradation, Menzikoff became a new man. His ambition and vanity left him. He appeared to be stripped of these as if he had been relieved from cords, with which he had been bound; and becoming all at once as supple as firm, he appeared only a philosopher, ready to brave the vicissitudes of fortune. He answered the officer; "take back these tokens of my former vanity. I have them all collected in this paper," expecting well that the first act of my humiliation would be to strip me of them. I could have had them on me, that this act might have been the more humiliating. The orders, which the officer had received, did not rest there. He told him, he must alight from his coach, with his wife and children, and ride in waggons, which he had brought for the purpose. "I am prepared for any thing," Menzikoff again replied; "execute the orders that have been given you. The more you take from me, the fewer causes of uneasiness you will leave me. I only pity those who are to profit by those spoils." He alighted from his coach, and mounted into a little wagon, with a tranquillity, which equally astonished and affected all present. His wife and children mounted into other waggons. His equipage and servants were taken back to St. Petersburg, and Menzikoff continued his route, without having the consolation of conversing with his wife and

children. When accident gave him an opportunity of seeing them, he exhorted them to the storm without desponding. The notion inspired by philosophy and sound morality, which differ very little from another, is of the greatest service in disgrace; furnished him with sentiments calculated to firm the courage of these unfortunate opinions of his sufferings.

In this way did Menzikoff arrive at Burg, which was rather a city than a village. The castle was magnificent. He had built fortifications, which rendered it capable of defence and he had established a market or fair, where the Tartars, the Cossacs, &c. brought commodities of all kinds. Menzikoff, in his disaffected himself with the pleasure of leading a philosophical life. Although removed from the distance of a thousand wersts, he still appeared to his enemies to be too near. They apprehended every thing from his intrigues, and the creatures he had made. Their jealousy was so high, that they advised the czar to banish him to Yakouska, which is in the extremity of Siberia and more than six hundred wersts from the capital. He was allowed to take with him eight servants. Before his departure, he was stripped of his clothes, and equipped in the dress as the Russian peasants wear. His wife and his children were not treated with much delicacy. They were obliged to assume the same dress. Their gowns were of coarse stuff, lined with a pelisse. For a head-dress, they had one of sheep-skin. Princess Menzikoff, born of a delicate constitution, and accustomed to a

convey

iences and advantages of opulence, soon under trouble and fatigue. She died on id, in the neighbourhood of Kasan. Her rd had the courage and resolution to exhort meet death, and she expired in his arms. éparation plunged him into the bitterest . In a beloved wife, for whom he had possessed a friendship mixed with esteem, his sweetest consolation. Natalia Arle- (this was her name) was descended from an ous family in Russia. Her beauty attract- eyes of all, and her virtue, which had pre- itself unsullied by the corruption of courts, m the pride, which the splendor of her for- night inspire, procured her the esteem of o knew her. Her memory is revered by ssians. Her sister, Barbara Arseneiff, who arrogant as Natalia was modest, contributed little to the disgrace of her brother-in-law, nding some of the best families of St. Pe- rg, by her haughtiness and insolence. Far reproving her, the imprudent Menzikoff ded her pride. He even answered Catha- who sometimes complained of her, that er-in-law was a model of greatness of soul. 7 grossly was he mistaken? Let us return unfortunate wife.

izikoff himself was obliged to perform the ices to her. With his own hands he dug ave in which he laid her. It was in the lace where she died. Scarcely did they im time to shed tears over the grave of his anate wife; they forced him to continue te to Tobolsk, the capital of Siberia. The f his approach had arrived before him, and ple there were waiting with impatience

for the sight of a man in chains and under whose nod all Russia trembled time before. On his arrival at this struck with the appearance of two R who had been banished there during stration. They had come out to me loaded him with abuse, while he was city, on his way to the prison. I pressing any resentment, he said to "Your reproaches are just; I ha them. Gratify yourselves, since you other revenge on me in the state in I sacrificed you to my policy, only b virtue and character were offensive to ing to the other, he said to him; " together ignorant of your being in the not impute to me your misfortune. you have had some enemies about m taken me unawares, and obtained your banishment. I have often aske not see you, I received evasive anse too much occupied with public busi on the affairs of individuals. How think that names will in any deg your suffering, you may load me wi

A third exile burst through the cr a refinement of vengeance, covered Menzikoff and his daughters with m "It is at me," cried the father, overco row, "it is at me you ought to thr these unfortunate creatures, who ha no harm."

The governor, by Peter's orders, 3 prison, five hundred roubles, t nds of himself and his family. e Menzikoff obtained leave to

the purchase of whatever might be most necessary for him in the place of banishment, to enable him to support the frightful misery which awaited him. This precaution was taken for the comfort of his children alone. For his part, he was entirely resigned to the will of the Supreme Being, who supports, in his disgrace, the man, who is capable of forgetting it, so far as respects his fortune; but he could not, without wondering, look at the deplorable fate of the unhappy victims of his faults. He bought saws, hammers, and implements for cultivating the ground. He provided grain of all kinds, and salt meats, for the subsistence of his family, till the habitation he was going to possess should be brought into a condition fit for supplying their wants. He also furnished himself with nets for fishing; and when all these purchases were made, he begged that the remainder of the money might be distributed among the poor people of that quarter.

The space allowed him for staying at Tobolsk having expired, he was ordered to set out with his unfortunate family. They were put into a sledge without a cover, which was drawn on one horse, sometimes by dogs. They were several months on their way from Tobolsk to Yakoufsk, and during this long and painful journey, they were exposed to all the inclemencies of the Siberian air, which is extremely cold in these latitudes; yet the health of none of them received injury.

A few days before he arrived at Yakoufsk, he met with an occurrence which produced in him the most violent emotion, and recalled the bitter remembrance of his disgrace. He and his family had been invited to the cottage of a Siberian peasant, to  
take



After that night, when he discovered the appearance of the man, he went to the kitchen, where he had been the very night before, with a view to the situation, which Capt. had not yet to make on the 10th. The officer had been under Menzikoff's hand at once, and indeed some. The officer, surprised to find it a country in which, all there was not who he was himself. "Menzikoff," replied he, "I was very surprised." The officer had left some of the men in such an elevated position, that it appeared to him by the light that it really was Menzikoff, not to such a state of elevation. It seems to think, that it was some person of his name. He unceremoniously took him to a kind of window, which he opened the average. The officer had no time to spare, with an attention to the man, and at last, thinking of him, exclaimed quite overpowered, "What a man, or what series of misfortunes is fallen into the deplorable situation?" "Let us suppose," replied Menzikoff: "I have already named Alexander." The officer, quite observing to the corner a young man, with cords, said how true, and pointing to Menzikoff, "that extraordinary man?" "It is Alexander," replied the young man slowly, who are under so many obligations to know us in our misfortune?" M

hear his son answer with so much pride, and him to be silent. "Excuse," said he, "the rudeness of this young man's humour; it is from, in his infancy, you deigned to caress and dandle in your arms; these are his sisters; these are my daughters." While uttering these words he shewed the officer two young women, like country girls, sitting at a table, and eating some crusts of black, coarse bread with a wooden bowl. "This one," added he, "is the honour of being betrothed to Peter II. the terror."

In this conversation and scene, you may well be supposed to have produced great astonishment in the officer, who heard and saw them; but the name of Peter II. excited in him great surprise. Having departed from Russia by an immense distance of four years, he was in the most absolute ignorance of all the events which had changed the face of the empire. Menzikoff related them beginning with the death of Peter I. and ending with his own banishment. He announced, that he would find Dolgorouki and Shouvaloff at the head of the government. "You may see them," added he, "in what a state you may find them. Their hatred will be flattered with it. But I am, that my soul is more free and calm than it ever was in the time of prosperity." Perhaps he said nothing which was very true, at least his external appearance contradicted his sentiments. The officer could not see nor hear him without being much

With his tears he watered the hands of the old general, who was not a little moved by them, but shed none. He saw Menzikoff mount on his dull waggon, in the most deliberate,

liberate manner, and for a long time follow him with his eyes, uncertain whether he pitied or admired him most.

When arrived at the place of his exile, Menzikoff occupied himself with the cares of providing for the wants of his children, and taking the precautions necessary to diminish the horror of banishment. He began with clearing a large space of ground, assisted by eight servants who had accompanied him. He sowed some seeds which gradually furnished his family with food, and thought on enlarging the cottage destined for him, and felled trees for building. His example encouraged his domestics, and in a short time he had constructed a house, large enough to lodge his children and attendants. This house consisted of an oratory and four rooms, of which he took the first to himself and his son, the second was occupied by his daughters, the third was allotted for his servants, and the fourth was used as a store room. His daughter, who had been betrothed to Peter II. who was to have been czarina, and reign over all Russia, undertook the charge of the kitchen; and the other daughter that of mending the clothes and washing linen. Each of them were assisted by two servants, who did the hardest part of the work. Soon after his arrival, there were brought to him a bull, four cows big with calf, a ram, and several ewes, together with a great number of fowls and a poultry yard. Menzikoff could not but be to whom he was indebted for this favour. In pursuing his prosperity, he had not the time to make him a friend who could relieve him in his distress. His children enquired, and when they returned to St. Petersburg, but in

They learned only that this present had come across the deserts from Tobolsk.

Every morning, the family repaired to the oratory, where Menzikoff said prayers. He renewed them at noon, evening, and midnight. Misfortunes had made him devout, and his example more than his orders, attracted every body to this pious exercise. The sweets of solitude had driven passions from his mind, and established tranquillity there; but it was sometimes disordered by remorse, and the sorrow of seeing his children involved in misfortunes, of which he was the cause.

Scarcely six months had elapsed since he came into this desert, when his eldest daughter was attacked with the small pox. He acted to her as nurse and physician. He had recourse to all the remedies he thought would prove salutary; but these, as well as all his cares, were unavailing. His daughter every day was drawing nearer and nearer to her end. He then quitted the office of physician, to assume that of priest, and encouraged her to meet death with fortitude. She submitted to it with that firmness which sufferings and religion impart, and expired in the arms of her father. As soon as she was dead, he fixed his countenance stedfastly on her's, and watered it with his tears; then shewing himself superior to grief, he said to his two remaining children; "learn of your sister how to die." Afterwards, in the middle of his servants, he chanted the prayers, which the Greek ritual has appointed for the dead, repeated them several times during the twenty-four hours, caused her to be buried in the oratory, which he had built, and marked to his children the place where he himself wished to be interred. It was at her side. His son and his

FACIUN

surviving daughter were seized with disease, and at the same time, he had, so to speak, gave them the same medicine he had given her whom he had so often cured with more success, and they both recovered their health. At last, sorrow and fatigue, gradually undermined the strength of Menzikoff. They were the more prolonged, as they confined them all within him, and he had nothing but firmness before him to prevent them from discovering all the truth of his situation. He sunk under his affliction, seized with a slow fever, which was very dangerous, as he braved it for some time in view to conceal from his son a state in which he was. His strength was exhausted, and he was obliged to lie down. Seeing himself near the moment to be for ever separated from his children, he called them to his bedside, and in these words. It was his daughter who read them, and adding that she had a mission to recal them to remembrance, he said, children, I am bordering on my death, of which the thought has been in my mind since ever I have dwelt here, how terrible in it to me, if I had to appear before the Sovereign Judge, only of which I have spent in this place of banishment. I have spent in this place of banishment, my sweet children, your lives, preserved from corruption; you are in your state of innocence better than at court. If you return to mind the examples I have given you. Then, in a firm tone, the calm manner in which he delivered these words, made

from his end. But to bid them his last he had summoned up all his strength, forsook him, as soon as he had done speak. He stretched out his hand to give his blessing to his children, and a slight convulsion carried him off.

His unfortunate family perished not in this sterile desert, which the recent loss they had sustained, must have rendered still more horrible. At the time of Anne's accession to the throne, they were recalled to St. Petersburg. The daughter was married to Gustavus Biren, brother to the Duke of Courland, and never forgot her residence at Yakoufka. The son was promoted in the army by the same empress, and shewed himself worthy of her favour. Menzikoff's grandson is at present a member of the directing service, a lieutenant general, a knight of the order of St. George, and aid-de-camp to Catharine II. He is assured that his behaviour is such, as will compel him to end his days at Yakoufka.



ADVENTURES  
AND MELANCHOLY FATE C

*I WAN III.*

FROM  
CHANTREAU'S TRAVELS,

IN  
*R U S S I A.*

---

**T**ENZIKOFF, whose adventures have just been related, in a great measure deserved fate he met with. We now produce some extracts from the same work, respecting a prince who was eminently calamitous, who seems born unhappy without any fault of his own, and whose fortune injured humanity would wither the eyes of posterity.

Prince Ivan III. by the mother side, was descended from Alexiowitch, brother of Peter I. He was born August 4, 1740. His parents were Prince Ulrich, prince of Brunswick, and Anne Klenburg, daughter to Catharine Alexi-

was created Grand Duke of Russia by his Empress Anne, whom he lost almost as he was born, and succeeded on the 28th of the same year, though only two months



...and fell at an age when it could  
through subsequent reflection was  
...his hours.

When Elizabeth had secured the in-  
fants, she sent to for him.  
...employed on this mission had en-  
tered the apartments without the least  
...to wake him, if he was asleep.

Having found him sleeping by the fi-  
re, they surrounded his cradle in respec-  
tful silence, till he opened his eyes. They then  
to dispute who should have the honour of  
...him off. The infant emperor was frigh-  
tened and began to cry. The soldiers felt com-  
punction for his fate, and allowed his nurse  
to approach him, who covered him with her  
arms and carried him to Elizabeth's room.



*Seizure of the Infant Iwan 3<sup>d</sup>  
Order of the Empress Elizabeth.*

*Published Dec. 1, 1797, by E. Newbery, corner of St. Paul's.*

*p. 26.*

TO NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR,  
TILDEN

ceive not that these shouts hurl you from the one."

It is no easy matter to follow Iwan through all vicissitudes of his fortune, till he was transferred to Schlussenburg. An unbroken series of events ran through his whole fate, and coloured his whole life. Many circumstances remain in obscurity, and can never be developed.

It is known, however, that Iwan and his parents were first conducted to the fortress of Riga, where they continued immured for eighteen months. Hence they were removed to Dunaburg, and afterwards to Oranienburg, a small town in the province of Woronetz, built in the prosperity of Menzikoff. It is not exactly ascertained how long this family remained there, nor when the young Prince Iwan was removed along with his parents to Kolmogorod, where they led their days.

Busching, whom we shall principally follow, relates, that when the Regent Anne and her husband were transferred to the last named place, Iwan, then eight years old, was left at Oranienburg, and that some time after a monk found means to remove him from his prison, and carried him to Smoleniko, where they were both arrested; and that, to prevent a similar attempt in future, he was resolved to confine him in a place of difficult access. For this purpose the monastery of Aldai was fixed on, which stands on an island of the same name, at no great distance from the high road between Petersburg and Moscow. How long he continued here is not said; nothing certain is known respecting him; till he was transferred to Schlussenburg.

It is, indeed, by no means to be wondered at that this unhappy prince cannot be exacted. He was a prisoner from his earliest years, ways strictly guarded. It is well known he was confined in the fortress of Schlob during eight years, having been escorted 1756.

It was about the age of sixteen that E had the curiosity to wish to see him. For purpose he was carried to Petersburg in close coach. The interview took place in the house of Count Peter Iwanowitsch, cousin and empress's favourite. Elizabeth questioned and conversed with him a long time, without closing her rank. It is said, she could not bear the sight of him without melting into tears. This young prince, who had the mildest manners, asked her why she wept; Elizabeth was moved, that she never saw him again:—ambition spoke, and remorse was silent.

The day after this interview, the unhappy Iwan was remanded to prison, which Elizabeth intended to render more comfortable; but his fears were too violent to allow his confinement to be mild. The room this prince occupied was situated at the end of a corridor. It was about five feet square, and arched. The walls were of stone, the floor was paved with bricks, the windows were coated with a kind of gunpowder, which allowed a melancholy light to enter, but gave no external view. The whole furnished with a bed, a table, and some chairs.

Two officers were continually confined with him; a sentinel was posted on the outside guard of ten soldiers at the extremity of the corridor. The officers and soldiers were for

her to put or to answer any questions; and under the reign of Elizabeth, none dared to transgress his command.

Yet she gave orders that he should be indulged with fresh air, but that this should be granted with great precaution. In consequence of this injunction, he was allowed to go into the inner court of the fortress for a few moments, during which he could at least discover the firmament, which seemed not to have been created for him; but the fears of the Russian soldiers, who are passive slaves to their superiors, abridged this enjoyment, and lessened the pleasures of Iwan.

Various portraits have been drawn of this prince, but they are so little like each other, that it is doubtful whether any of them are genuine. Those who have had an opportunity of seeing him, describe him as possessing a most engaging look, of a tall and well-proportioned make; that his skin was of the purest whiteness, his eyes large, and his hair most beautiful.

As for his intellectual powers, which were never allowed to expand, some have maintained that they were very limited; and this is very probable from his situation. Man dwindles under restraint: his energies are unfolded only by collision with others. Others have asserted that he was ordered on fatuity, and sometimes shewed signs of folly. It is certain he could neither read nor write, and, it is most likely, whatever his natural abilities might have been, that he was not allowed to do either.

He spoke Russian, and a few words of the German language, which he had learned from his father and mother, during his childhood; but

but his articulation was inquiring  
want of practice; and he stammered.

He was not ignorant of his condition, once held the splendid situation of a king, of hopes of enjoying liberty on ascending the throne, he spoke of what he should pursue on that event; and he threatened punishment to those who defended him in his captivity.

He was said to be very irascible, his rage to madness, when under confinement, which during one period was freely indulged with whatever he wished; but after he had grossly abused his allowance of wine and liquors, in order to prevent his excesses, he was allowed only six livres a month, about twenty shillings, were allowed him; a sum which was not wanted in the country he existed in.

Some writers have maintained that his wardrobe consisted of a very coarse gown for summer, and a pelisse for winter. But persons, who ought to be better informed, declare that the wardrobe was at his command a great number of dresses, which he changed twenty times a day, with vanity; and that the Empress, who knew his passion for dress, took advantage of it.

As to his religious opinions, it is not easy to appreciate them, because they were not long acquired. He had some notion of religion, prayed often to God with fervor; but it seems he preferred and valued the friendship and communion of his father, who professed protestantism. It

onary, and pretended to hold conversation with the angel Gabriel; but there is no time in his life to prove this assertion.

His friends had informed him that Elizabeth had been deposed from the throne, from which he had been thrust; and it does not appear that he was acquainted with the subsequent events. Yet Peter III. had assumed the reins of government, when he was seen paying a visit to the unfortunate emperor, to make him forget the sufferings of

his exile. He executed, taking with him Count Naritskin, his grand usher, Baron Sternberg, his aid-de-camp general, and Baron de Korf, master of the police of Pe-

tersburg. He wished this visit to be made with the greatest secrecy, he had provided himself with orders, which he carried with him; and that the commandant should open all doors to those who were the bearers of them; and that they should have liberty to converse with the prince in the absence of the officers and guards, as they should be introduced into the prince's

II. He conversed with him for some time, making himself known. He even took tea with Iwan. The following is the substance of their conversation, as taken from the Baron de Korf.

Tell me, prince, do you remember the events that afflicted your earliest years?

I have only a faint idea of them. But as I began to feel my misfortunes, I mingled my tears with those of my father and mother, who were unhappy only on my account;  
and



and I was deeply afflicted with the hardship they had to bear, in being removed from one fortress to another.

*Peter.* Whence proceeded this harsh treatment?

*Iwan.* From the officers to whom we were entrusted, and who almost all joined in enforcing the rigorous orders which they had received.

*Peter.* Do you recollect their names?

*Iwan.* No—I even avoided learning their names, and contented ourselves with thanking Heaven that it sent us any less cruel.

*Peter.* What, did you never find any humane and kind?

*Iwan.* One deserved to be distinguished from this race of tigers, and he carried with him esteem and regret. How much he alleviated our misery, by his assiduous and generous attentions!

*Peter.* Do you remember the name of that man?

*Iwan.* Ah! do I remember it—I cannot forget it. It was Baron Korf.

This nobleman, we have seen, was in the emperor's suit. The generosity of Iwan fascinated him. Peter too was much moved, and took his attendant by the arm, and said, in a low tone, "Baron, you see a favour is never lost."

While the czar and the baron were returning from this scene, Ungern Sternberg questioned Iwan if he had lost the hope of ascending the throne. "This hope," replied he, "subsists in this dismal abode." "But if these hopes were realized, how would you act towards the emperor and his wife?" "I would have them executed," said the indignant Iwan, "the usurpers."

eter, who had by this time joined Iwan, heard last answer, and at first felt offended; but reflecting the state of the prince's mind and his errands, he not only forgave him, but making himself known, assured the prince he would use every means in his power to mitigate his lot, and procure him every sort of consolation.

In the mean time he enjoined the commandant to show the greatest respect to his prisoner, and allow him liberty to walk round the fortress, to the benefit of the air.

After Peter took his leave, he visited the interior part of the fortress; and observing a spot of ground where a house might be erected, for better accommodation of Iwan, he thus expressed himself. "I will have it a square build-

ing with nine windows on the same floor, for the prisoner, and the rest of the ground formed into a garden, where he may take the air, and dispel the weariness of his solitude, wherein the misfortunes of the times oblige him to live."

The very next day this work was begun; but Peter did not live long enough to see his benevolent plan carried into effect.

On the emperor's return from this visit, his son, Louis Augustus, duke of Holstein, advised him to send Iwan into Germany, with his father, Anthony Ulric, and his children, and to assign him a pension suitable to their birth.

Peter, it is said, was not averse to this advice; but his courtiers, sacrificing humanity to policy, in the fashion of all courts, pointed out the dangers of dismissing this prince. Prevailed on by their arguments, the czar confined himself to the

promise made to Iwan, of rendering his prisoner comfortable as possible. He even granted permission

permission, that he should be carried to Kexholm; a fortress on an island in the dogra, much nearer to the court than Samburg.

Iwan was put into a small covered which he was to be carried to a galliot ing to receive him; but on his passage became violent, and the waves so strong was greatly alarmed. Some moments recovered his ordinary tranquillity, the storm increased to such a degree, that in spite of their exertions, was overset shore, and the prince was saved with difficulty. Misfortune seemed entailed in every instance of his disastrous life.

When Catharine mounted the throne, remanded to Schlussenburg, and again was greatest danger. Some wersts from the to which he was conveying, the horses coach took fright, and ran off. The could not be stopped till the fore wheel. In passing through a village, that the might be concealed from the eyes of the lace, he was wrapped in a cloak, till he his former apartment. This struck him ibly that he said, when he entered the for Ungern, who accompanied him, "Baron, the unfortunate Iwan, for you will never more." His words were prophetic: he was though unconscious of the cause, about to nate his career by a frightful death.

Ulasief, a captain, and Tchekin, a lieutenant had been appointed to guard Iwan in his apartment. A company of about one hundred were in the fortress. Six foldiers were to guard the corridor, and the passages wh

e prince's room. The rest were in the main dy of the guard, at the gate, and in different her parts of the fortress, under the command the governor. The regiment of Smolensko, artered in the village, furnished the guard, ich was relieved weekly.

Such was the posture of affairs, when a sub-utenant, named Vassili-Mirowitsch, formed the ld plan of rescuing Iwan, expecting to be re-arded, should this prince be elevated to the rone.

This officer was grandson to the rebel of the ne name, who had revolted against Peter the eat, and joined Charles XII. of Sweden. Mi-witsch had petitioned for the restoration of his indfather's fortune, which had been confiscat-after the battle of Pultowa; and because the press had refused to listen to his repeated soli-ations, he had entered into this frantic scheme. th ambition and vengeance goaded him on; o passions which are apt to give courage to ch plots, but cannot furnish the means of put-g them in execution. Mirowitsch, without tune and without support, was but ill adapted the boldness of his enterprise.

Some months before he put it in force, he im-rted his designs to another lieutenant, named ollo Ushakoff. These two conspirators went the church of the Virgin, and took an oath, at : altar, to be secret and faithful to each other; d joining fanaticism to treason, they supplicat-the Almighty to protect and favour them. ey also prepared a manifesto, which they pro-ed to publish as soon as Iwan was set at liber-but this writing was the easiest part of their ertaking to execute.



three corporals and two soldiers, who at first absolutely refused to join him. However, by the insinuations of Piskoff, they were brought to favour his scheme; but they did not enter into it warmly, and fear rendered them irresolute and desirous of procrastination.

Mirowitsch at first appeared to yield to their arguments, and dissembled with them; but about two o'clock next morning he renewed his importunity, and by arguments and money, by the most magnificent promises of reward and promotion, and by his authority as commanding officer, he so effectually wrought on them, that they determined instantly to support him with all their might.

Abetted by these six men, he instantly ordered about forty soldiers, who were on the guard in his part of the fortress, some on watch, others half asleep, to load their fuses, and to follow him. He was the more readily obeyed, as he pretended he obeyed the empress's orders, and before they could penetrate his designs, he led them to Prince Iwan's apartment.

In the passage he met Berednikoff, commandant of the fort, who was going to bed; but receiving some intimation from a soldier, in whom he placed confidence, he hastened to oppose Mirowitsch. He summoned him to declare the cause of the disturbance, and for answer received a blow on the head, which stunned him.

The conspirator then appeared in the passage that led to the room where the prince was sleeping, ordered the two sentinels to retire, and on their refusal, commanded his party to fire on them.

*The sentinels being supported by six of their friends, made a smart opposition; when the se*

his body to be burnt along with the scaffold which he should die. This sentence was executed at Petersburg on the 26th of September. An immense multitude attended at the death of a man, who preserved an undaunted countenance and a courage worthy of the best cause. He felt himself a martyr; and when he came to the place of execution, he surveyed the scene with calmness, cast a disdainful look at the executioner, crossed himself, and without uttering a single word, presented his neck to the axe, and received the fatal blow.

Mirowitsch being the principal in the conspiracy, alone suffered death. His accomplices were condemned to different punishments according to the degrees of their guilt. Pili who was the most criminal, ran twelve times under the rods of a line of one thousand fathoms and was afterwards sent to the public works. A sentence compared to which, the fate of Mirowitsch was mercy itself.

Before we conclude this affecting narrative, we think it will be desirable to our readers to give a short account of the family of Prince Iwan. Anthony Ulric of Brunswick, his father, was the son of Ferdinand Albert, and of Antoniette, daughter to the unfortunate Charlotte Christina, who had married the Czarowitsch Alexis. He was the brother to the last Duke Charles of Brunswick, and the celebrated general Prince Ferdinand.

Anthony Ulric was born in 1714. On his arrival at Peterburg, he married Anne, princess of Mecklenburg, presumptive heiress to the empire, and the solemnities were performed with all the *pomp and splendor* usually attendant on

peftations. Yet this union brought not at mifery, exile, and captivity on the part of their iffue.

At the revolution took place, which wrefteled the fcepter from the infant Iwan, his parents were of courfe involved in the danger. It is however, that the princefs his mother did much regret feeing the reins of empire fall from her hands; and that ſhe had expreffed a wifh to be allowed to retire to her native country, ſhould ſhe have the happinefs to fee her fon able to take the government on

himſelf to buſineſs, and flattered by venal miſtreſſes ſhe gave herſelf up entirely to their direction. General Munich had the greateſt aſcendency over her mind; and he inſpired her with notions as are frequently fatal to the ſecurity of princes, as well as to the happinefs of their ſubjects. They brought Anne to ruin.

The prince, her huſband, impatient under his ſorrows, perpetually reproached her with becauſe of his and her children's miſery; but ſhe bore all with a ſtoical indifference; and maintained that all had happened for the beſt, and that ſhe rejoiced at having ſaved, by her ſacrifice, the effuſion of human blood.

The regent Anne was of a good ſtature, and elegant figure. Her look was ſweetneſs, and her voice was harmony. She ſpoke ſeveral languages with eaſe, and poſſeſſed a variety of other accompliſhments; but they were in *better adapted to grace a private than a ſovereign.*



She was under an unhappy infatuation in regard to **Baroness Julianne de Mengden**, an ambitious and unprincipled woman, who, on her own part, was the tool of her brother and her husband, two insatiable courtiers, whom the revenues of Russia would scarcely have satisfied.

After Anne and her family were removed from court, the Empress Elizabeth made her a tender of any favour she might wish to solicit. Instead of asking liberty for herself, her husband, or her relations to withdraw into Germany, she only requested to be allowed to take the Baroness Mengden along with her. Elizabeth granted this silly request; but the baroness, with the ingratitude of a courtier to a fallen mistress, feigned sickness, that she might escape the contagious misery.

After having languished more than eighteen months in the fortress of Riga, where she suffered a miscarriage, Anne and her family were removed to Dunamunde. In this passage the soldiers, who guarded them, plundered the greater part of their effects, and they found themselves in the most destitute situation.

Here Anne bore a princess, named Elizabeth, and the empress, pitying their fate, gave order that they should be provided with every thing that could contribute to pleasure or convenience save liberty, that sweetens all the rest.

After various removals, they were at last carried to Kolmogorod, situated in one of the islands of the Dwina, about eighty wersts from Archangel. Here they were lodged in a monastery from which the monks had been expelled; and for greater security it was surrounded with two rows of palisadoes.

No sentinel appeared without, and the soldiers and guards within, were dressed like peasants, instead of an uniform.

For the maintenance of these unfortunate persons, in this abode, as frightful for its situation as for the inclemency of the climate, the empress had assigned a sum more than sufficient; but it fell into faithless hands. The benevolent intentions of Elizabeth were frustrated, and those illustrious prisoners were almost in want of the necessaries of life.

Necessity made them ingenious. The Prince of Brunswick, notwithstanding his distance and his guards, found means to lay his complaints before the throne, when the empress, indignant, banished the faithless administrators into Siberia, changed the guard, and gave peremptory orders that every provision should be made that could mitigate their sufferings.

The climate, however, made rapid inroads on the health of Anne, and she fell a martyr to misfortune in the twenty-eighth year of her age. Her husband, in whose arms she died, wished to accompany her to the grave; but after the fates had deprived him of all that was dear on earth, they denied him this consolation. He long survived her, and after a mournful confinement of thirty-nine years at Kolmogorod, his spirit at last was released from the prison of matter; and he expired in the sixty-seventh year of his age; perhaps a greater object of pity than his son, as his sufferings were of much longer duration, and he had once known the sweets of liberty, which the other never did.

Catharine II. being freed from all dread of his family, did not wish to outrage humanity  
without

without a cause; and the children of Anthony Ulric were set at liberty.

Very soon after their father's princes and princesses, of whom there were upwards of forty years of age, were transported from Kolmogorod to Archangel, and were embarked for Horsens in Jutland the Baltic Sea. There they were placed under the protection of their aunt, the Queen of Denmark; and the Empress of Russia gave them an adequate pension for their support.

History furnishes many instances of the political end of princes, who have been sacrificed either to policy, or to expiate their crimes. Their death, however dreadful, can be put up with even the mildest imprisonment. The lingering death of confinement, the extinction of hope, and the constant despair, present scenes, from which they are never released, but fly with pleasure to oblivion of the grave.

NARRATIVE  
 OF THE  
 DREADFUL SUFFERINGS,  
 OF  
*MR. HOLWELL*  
 AND OTHERS,  
 IN THE  
 BLACK-HOLE OF CALCUTTA.

---

**A** MIDST the various pictures of human misery, which history presents to our contemplation, there is scarcely one that unites more captures of horror than that which we are about to describe. The refinements of cruelty, and the insensibility of despotism, were never displayed in a stronger light, than in confining so many persons from the use of air, and exposing them to all the horrors of suffocation, without pity and without remorse.

In the year 1756, died the suba of Bengal, Bajar and Brixia, and was succeeded by his adopted son, Sur Raja al Dowlat, a young man of the most violent passions, and destitute of every principle that could curb their impetuosity.

Rapacious, perfidious, and rash, he commenced an unprovoked war against the English settle-

ments, on a belief, as it is said, that he  
abounded in treasures which he had  
No other consistent reason could be assigned  
his commencing hostilities.

He first invested Cassimbuzar, and then  
Mr. Watt's, the chief of the factory, to a ce-  
sation, detained him a prisoner, though under  
protection of a safe conduct; and thus, by  
of fraud and force united, made himself  
of the settlement.

Successful in his first enterprise, he no longer  
concealed his designs of annihilating the power  
of the English; and without loss of time  
marched to Calcutta, at the head of a numerous  
army.

Having invested this place, which was then  
no posture of defence, the governor was in-  
dicated; he abandoned the fort, and together  
some of the principal inhabitants, took refuge  
board a ship in the river, carrying along  
them the most valuable effects and the boot  
the company.

By this secession, the defence of the place  
devolved on Mr. Holwell, the next in command  
who, with the assistance of a few gallant officers  
and a very feeble garrison, maintained the place  
with uncommon courage and resolution, against  
the repeated attacks of numbers. At last,  
however, he was overpowered; the enemy had  
forced their way into the castle, and he was obliged  
to submit.

The terms, however, he obtained, even in  
this extremity, were highly honourable, had  
been observed. The suba promised, on the  
part of a soldier, that neither he nor his garrison  
should suffer any injury. Nevertheless, they

ved, to the number of one hundred and x persons, of both sexes, into a place called ick-hole Prison, a cube of about eighteen wholly closed to the eastward and south—the only quarters from whence the least ing air could be expected, and open to the rd by two windows, strongly grated with hrough which there was no perceptible tion of the vital fluid.

needleless to try to interest the feelings of ity for these unhappy persons. Every rea-sensibility will conceive the horrors of ituation, thus cooped up in a close sultry under the climate of Bengal; especially e reflects, that many of them were wound-d all of them exhausted with the fatigues d duty, and ineffectual resistance.

he first paroxysms of rage, at finding them—thus barbarously treated, and exposed to mediate danger of suffocation, those hap-aims of a tyrant's perfidy endeavoured to he door, that they might rush upon the of the miscreants who surrounded them; their efforts were in vain. Unfortunately, or opened inwards, and being once shut, so was the pressure of the crowd towards it, very attempt of this kind was rendered e by impatience and distraction.

pair now began to seize on all, and death, most hideous form, seemed fast advancing. olwell, who had placed himself at one of indows, accosted a jemmedaur, or ser-of the Indian guard; and, having endea-l, by the impressive language of agony and r, to excite his commiseration for their ngs, promised to make him a present of a

.. XX.

H

thousand

thousand rubles next morning; find means to remove one half of the separate apartment. Under their pretences, this would not only have been but salvation, to numbers; but the favour not be obtained.

The soldier, indeed, allured by such reward, assured Mr. Holwell he would do his utmost to procure relief, and retired for a short time; but returned in a few minutes with melancholy intelligence, that the subaltern would not and that no one dared to disturb his quarters, and that no one dared to disturb his quarters. To take such a step without his orders. The blow was thus given to their last hope, which was now pregnant with misery.

By this time a profuse sweat had broken out on every individual, attended with an intense thirst, which increased as the body became loaded with internal moisture.

In vain those miserable objects stripped themselves of their clothes, squatted down on the planks, to obtain room, and fanned their heads with their hats, to produce a refreshing breeze. Many were unable to rise from this position, and falling down, were trod to death, or suffocated. Their thirst was now accompanied by a violent dryness of respiration, and every individual gasped for breath.

The agonies of death gave a new force to their despair; they became outrageous; they attempted to force the door; and to procure guard to fire on them, by every term of reproach and abuse. The cry of "water" was heard from every mouth. Even the subaltern himself was moved to compassion at the intolerable distress. By his orders for

by the eagerness and transports of the prisoners, who no sooner saw it, than led and raved to possess it. Reason to operate on their conduct in general could have taught them that their pursuits could only tend to the misery of all. Hence of their frantic competition for the lot that were offered them, very little was to be seen in those who stood nearest the windows; but at the farther end of the prison, they were excluded from any share, and continued unavailing prayers to their friends for relief, conjuring them by all the tender ties of affection; ties which the extremity of common misery had almost entirely dis-

who were indulged with water, it was vain, for, instead of allaying their thirst, it only enraged their cupidity for more. Confusion soon became general and



By this time Mr. Holwell, with distraction, saw all his particular friends lying dead around him, and trampled upon by the living: and finding himself so wedged in, as to be deprived of all motion, requested, as the last instance of their regard, that they would remove the pressure a little, and allow him to retire to the window, that he might die in quiet.

Even under those aggravated circumstances of misery, which might be supposed to have levelled all distinctions, the poor delirious, dying wretches manifested a respect for his rank and character: they hastened to allow him room to move, and he forced his passage into the centre of the prison, which by this time was less crowded, from the number who had breathed their last, and lay prostrate, and in little space, on the floor. Those who still retained the hopes of life crowded round the windows, panting and gasping for breath.

At this period Mr. Holwell seems to have resigned himself to his fate. He retired to a platform at the farther end of the room, and lying down on some of his dead friends, recommended his soul to heaven.

He had not, however, continued long in this place, before his thirst grew insupportable; his difficulty of respiration increased, and he was seized with a violent palpitation. These shocking symptoms urged him to make another effort. He forced his way back to the window, and exclaimed aloud, "water! for God's sake, water!"

His wretched companions in affliction, had supposed him already dead; but finding him still alive, they exhibited another extraordinary proof of tenderness and personal regard. "Give him water."

ne, which, in his agony, he had at-  
drink, proved intolerably bitter.

rable prisoners perceiving that water  
ravated than relieved their distress,  
rous for air, and repeated their insults  
l; loading the suba and his governor  
ost virulent abuse. Their rage dying  
ir strength became more exhausted,  
course to prayer, and implored hea-  
an end to their misery.

ow mowed them down without dif-  
hey began to fall on all sides, when  
ose from the living and the dead,  
and volatile as spirit of hartshorn,  
ntly suffocated those who could not  
ie windows.

well, again relinquishing the care of  
life, retired once more to the plat-  
stretched himself by the Reverend  
amy, who, together with his son, a

opened his eyes to the light of heaven, a reason rushing to the citadel she had dese

When it was day, the suba being in that the greatest part of the prisoners had suffocated, enquired if the chief was saved being answered in the affirmative, sent immediate orders for their release, when no more than twenty-three survived, out of the one hundred and forty-six who had entered this prison of d

Such misery, it might be supposed, would melt the most obdurate heart; but the chief felt no emotions of pity or remorse; the whole remainder would probably have been left to the same fate, had he not received intimation that a considerable treasure was secreted in the forest, that Mr. Holwell knew the place where it was deposited.

In hopes of profiting by such a discovery, the suba ordered him and his surviving companions who had been seized with a lingering fever, immediately, on their release, to be dragged to him, and in this condition he questioned them respecting the treasure, which existed only in his own imagination, though he would give up his life to the solemn asseverations of Mr. Holwell that he was perfectly unacquainted with its deposit.

The chief and three of his friends were taken with fetters, and conveyed three miles to an Indian camp, where they lay all night exposed to a severe rain. Next morning they were brought back to town, manacled, and scorched by the beams of a sun, intensely hot. Nothing could have saved them from destruction but an effort which nature made, by the

at the peccant matter of the fever in the form of boils, which covered the whole body.

In this piteous condition they were embarked in an open boat for Muxadabat, the capital of Bengál, and underwent such cruelty and misery in their passage, as is shocking to relate, and which reflects indelible disgrace on the agents and principals in this business.

At Muxadabat, they were conducted through the streets in chains, as a spectacle to the inhabitants, lodged in an open stable, and treated for some days as the worst of criminals.

At length humanity touched the heart of the suba's grandmother. She interposed her mediation in their behalf; and, as that prince was by his time convinced, that there was no treasure concealed at Calcutta, he ordered them to be set at liberty.

As if every sentiment of humanity had been extinct in their breasts, some of his courtiers opposed this indulgence, representing that Mr. Holwell was still able to pay a considerable sum for his ransom; but the suba replied, with some marks of compunction and generosity, "if he has any thing left, let him keep it: his sufferings have been great, and we will no longer deprive him of his liberty."

In consequence of this, Mr. Holwell and his friends were unfettered, and immediately took water for the Dutch Tankfall, or mint, in the vicinity of the city, where they were received with great tenderness and humanity; and gradually recovered from the effects of their intolerable hardships.

The suba, having destroyed Calcutta, and dispersed the inhabitants, extorted large sums from the

the Dutch and French display a spirit of imparity, even in his triumph was not long ; dear for his outrages on humanity itself.

ACCOUNT  
OF THE  
*EARTHQUAKES,*  
IN  
CALABRIA AND SICILY,  
IN 1783, .  
*BY SIR WILLIAM HAMILTON, K.B.*

---

**T**HE violent earthquakes, which began on the 5th of February 1783, engaged the attention of all Europe, and the phenomena attending them, have been recorded in the transactions of various learned societies.

Sir William Hamilton. a gentleman of a philosophical turn of mind, and particularly curious on the subject of volcanoes, to which his long residence in their vicinity, as minister at Naples, might probably lead him; not satisfied with the general information he received, determined, as soon as the earthquakes became moderate, to visit the scenes where the greatest and most awful visitations had taken place, and to describe them on the spot.

In conformity to this resolution, he hired a Maltese speronara for himself, and a Neapolitan felucca for his servants, and left Naples on the

damaged, according to their vicinity to the p  
The town of Mileto, at the bottom, had n  
house standing. At some distance, Soriano  
the noble dominican convent were a heap of  
ins. At the former, two hogs were dug  
alive, after being without food for forty  
days. Various instances of this kind occur  
different parts.

After passing through the ruined town of  
Pietro, they had a distant view of Sicily and  
summit of Etna, which smoked inconsider  
Near Rosarno, they passed over a swampy  
watered by the Mamella, in many parts of v  
were small hollows in the earth, of the sha  
an inverted cone, and covered with sand. D  
the earthquake of the 5th of February, from  
of those cavities a fountain of water, mixed  
sand, had spouted to a considerable height.  
fore this appearance, the river was dry; but  
after returned, and overflowed its banks.  
phenomenon had attended all the other riv  
the plain, during that formidable convulsio

Between this place and Rosarno, they  
the river Messano, by a strong timber bridge  
ven hundred palm's long, which had taken  
dulated form, and was considerably damage

The town of Rosarno, with the duke of M  
leone's palace there, was entirely demolithe  
mortality, however, did not much excee  
hundred out of near three thousand inhab  
It had been constantly remarked, that the  
dead were generally found under the ru  
the attitude of struggling against danger  
that the female attitude was commonly wi  
hands clasped over the head, unless when th  
children near them, in which case they

aspising them in their arms, or in some that indicated female tenderness and manliness.

dining in a barrack, the owner of which five of his family, they proceeded to a, often crossing the wide-extended bed river Metauro. The environs of this : a perfect Eden, and few lives were lost : the situation is elevated, and the inhabitants were apprized of the danger.

tleman of Mileto attended Sir William n to the two tenements, called Macinicano, which had changed their position. nements, as they are called, were situated ey, surrounded by high grounds. They t a mile long and half a mile broad; and ated down the valley near a mile, with the trees erect, and a thatched cottage re.

thence they travelled through the same al country to Polestene. Not a single as to be seen standing here : all was de- and misery. Every surviving inhabit- e a doleful face, and some melancholy 'having lost their dearest connections.

avelled four days in the plain," says Sir , " in the midst of such misery as cannot ibed. All the inhabitants of the towns ried, either dead or alive, in an instant. usand one hundred, out of six thousand lost their lives on the fatal 5th of February. Marquis of St. Giorgio, the baron of e, was humanely employed in finding nd employment for those who had escap- itastrophe.



“ I was informed here, by some who had  
dug out of the ruins, that they felt their  
fairly lifted up, without the least previous  
An inhabitant of Casal Nuovo told me that  
ing on a hill at the moment of the earthquake  
overlooking the plain, he turned as he  
shock, and instead of the town, saw a thick  
of white dust rise like smoke.”

From thence they went to Castellace and  
cusco, both in the same forlorn condition.  
Terra Nuova was a ravine five hundred feet  
and three quarters of a mile broad ; yet from  
the violence of the earthquake, that some  
dreds of houses were detached into the air  
and nearly carried across it, about half  
from their original situation. Our tour  
with some persons who had taken this flight  
flight, and were dug out alive.

A priest and physician here, had been shut the ruins of his house by the first shock, berated by a second. There are many well-d instances of the same having happened in other parts of Calabria.

At the moment of the earthquake, the river ceased here as at Rosarno; and returning after, filled the ravine three feet deep in

the whole town of Mollochi di Sotto, near Nuovo, was likewise detached into the air, and they saw a vineyard of many acres lying on its bottom in perfect order, but in an unusual situation. Some water-mills on the river were lifted many feet above its bed.

The next place they visited was Oppido, a city lying on a mountain, and surrounded by two deep ravines, an immense ravine, formed by the earth-

Some of the houses of Oppido were fallen into this gulph; but this was a trifling instance, compared to the large tracks of land with plantations of vines and olives, which were carried quite across it.

"This is a well attested fact," says Sir William, a countryman, who was ploughing his land in this neighbourhood with two oxen, was hurried with his field and team, from one side of the ravine to the other, without the least hurt. Here, continues he, with a remarkable instance of the immediate distress to which the inhabitants of the destroyed towns were reduced. Marcillo Grillo, a gentleman of fortune and great landed property, having escaped from Oppido, remained several days, without food or shelter, during heavy rains, and was

# HAMILTON'S

at last obliged to a hermit  
for the loan of a clean f  
Having walked over  
ascended into the ravine  
woodland and arable  
its bottom. Whole  
journey, and for  
the same gu  
Oppido our ar  
sixteen ye  
he ruins el  
of a few  
fourth da  
old; t  
eing in  
one of  
nearly  
oi do  
and

occupied  
At

one about  
one under

ed a child  
the four

died the four  
years of  
but being  
eleven years  
one

posture  
had

day  
full  
check, the  
From towns of ruinous  
ruined houses for  
houses for  
not and  
ruined

the same gu  
Oppido our ar  
sixteen ye  
he ruins el  
of a few  
fourth da  
old; t  
eing in  
one of  
nearly  
oi do  
and  
the same gu  
Oppido our ar  
sixteen ye  
he ruins el  
of a few  
fourth da  
old; t  
eing in  
one of  
nearly  
oi do  
and

its destruction ; so that a river of oil  
 sea from it, for many hours.

mi, Sir William proceeded through  
 a woody mountains of Baghara and  
 dangerous on account of robbers and

In the midst of a narrow pass they  
 shock, accompanied by a loud ex-  
 that of springing a mine ; but for-  
 y received no hurt.

passing those woods, they travelled  
 a corn fields and lawns, and reaching  
 an open plain on a hill, they had a view  
 of Messina, and the whole coast of  
 as Catania, with Mount Etna rising  
 and it.

Once they descended to the Torre del  
 ere an epidemical distemper had al-  
 lected itself. Several fishermen asser-  
 at, during the earthquake of the 5th  
 , at night, the sand near the sea was  
 at they saw fire issue from the earth in

place to Reggio, the road on each  
 ed with villas and orange groves. Not  
 was levelled to the ground, but all  
 naged and abandoned.

When they arrived at Reggio, which  
 inhabited house in it ; yet it had com-  
 suffered little. All the inhabitants  
 p their residence in barracks. The  
 had distinguished himself by his good  
 humanity. He disposed of all the fu-  
 nament's of the churches, of his own  
 urniture, for the sole relief of his di-

#### HAMILTON'S ACCOUNT

Oil and essence of bergamot, oranges and lemons, are the principle articles of trade at Reggio. More than one hundred thousand quarts of essence are annually exported. The fruit, when the rind is taken off, is given to the cows, whose flesh smells strongly of bergamot.

Mortality here did not exceed one hundred and twenty-six. As the earthquake happened about noon, the inhabitants had time to escape; whereas the shock in the plain was as instantaneous, as it was violent and destructive.

Reggio has frequently been destroyed by earthquakes; and after one catastrophe of this nature, was rebuilt by Julius Cæsar. Part of the wall still remains, and is called the Julian tower.

There are some towns in the neighbourhood of Reggio that still retain the Greek language, of which our author had evidence in a former tour. On the 14th

ould not help remarking here," says our author, "that the nuns, who likewise live in liberty, were constantly walking about, under the eye of their confessor, and seemed to enjoy the liberty which the earthquakes had given them. I made the same observation with respect to schoolboys at Reggio; from whence I conclude that earthquakes were particularly plentiful among nuns and schoolboys."

Of the cracks of the quay, it is said that, after the earthquake, fire was seen to issue; but there were no visible signs of it, it was only no more than an electric vapour, or a inflammable air.

Numerous instances occurred here of the long abstinence from food which animals are capable of supporting. Two mules, belonging to the town of Belviso, remained under a heap of ruins twenty-two days, and afterwards recovered. There are numberless instances of dogs remaining in the same situation. None of these animals died at first, but they all drank freely; it is probable that long fasting is attended with a great thirst and a total loss

of the sense of smell. The town of Belviso, resembling a cone, generally lies buried under the sea, was destroyed after the earthquake of 1746. All the towns of Calabria, and Calabria, were destroyed. Hence it is probable that the bottom of the sea under it, or the sea bed, was raised.

The officer, who commanded in the citadel of Messina, on the fatal 5th of February, assured our author that the sea, about a quarter of a mile from that fortress, rose and boiled in a most extraordinary manner, and with a most horrid and alarming noise; the water in other parts of the Faro being perfectly calm.

On the 17th William left Messina, where he had the kindest and most hospitable reception. He proceeded in his ship along the Sicilian coast, to the entrance of the Faro, where he almost lost his life by a raging wave, that passed over the point on the night between the 5th and 6th of February. It rose to such a height, and came on with such rapidity, that nothing could resist its fury. Twenty-four unhappy people lost their lives in an instant; and a poor priest, who was in the tower on the point, was carried away with half of the building.

From this place Sir William crossed over to Scilla, where he met with the Padre Minasi, a very able naturalist, who was employed by the academy of Naples to give a description of the phenomena attending the earthquakes in those parts.

This gentleman explained the nature of the formidable wave which was felt at Faro, but here did immense damage, sweeping the prince of Scilla, and two thousand four hundred and seventy-three of his unfortunate subjects, into the sea. It was occasioned by a mountain thrown into the sea, which immediately raised the water, though calm before, in a most tremendous manner, and dashed the miserable persons, who had sought for shelter in boats, against the rocks, or swallowed them up in the deep. A second and a third

ceeded, though of diminished force ;  
 nted the unhappy sufferers, in general,  
 vering the shock of the first.

ke here," says Sir William, " to several  
 nen, and children, who had been cruelly  
 or carried into the sea by this dreadful

Here, said one, my head was forced  
 the door of the cellar, which he shewed  
 n. There, said another, was I drove into

Then a woman shewed me her child,  
 with deep wounds from the stones and  
 lashing about in the water in this nar-

One woman, four months gone with  
 is swept into the sea by the wave, and  
 alive, floating on her back, at some dis-  
 ne hours after. She did not even mis-

id soon recovered her health. Being  
 vimming, as most of the women of Cala-

she had kept above water till she de-  
 f relief, and was just trying to force her  
 ler water, as the boat appeared to pick

way back to Naples, where he arrived on  
 May. Sir William Hamilton traversed

of the two Calabrias, going ashore at  
 Paula, and in the bay of Palinurus.  
 was little damaged, though the inhabit-  
 e in barracks. There had been a smart  
 t here on the 15th of May.

g our tourists stay in Calabria and Sicily,  
 ks had been felt, three of which were  
 arming. We conclude with an abstract of  
 ments on the causes of the convulsions of  
 which he had been investigating. " My  
 rs he, " of the present local earthquakes, is  
 have been caused by the same kind of mat-



ter that gave birth to the Eolian, or Lipari islands; that perhaps an opening may have been made at the bottom of the sea, and that the foundation of a new island or volcano may have been laid, though it may be ages, which to nature are but moments, before it is completed, and appears above the surface of the sea. Nature is ever active; but her progress is so slow, as not to be perceived by the eye, or recorded in the very short space of time which we call history, be it ever so ancient. Perhaps too the whole destruction I have been describing, may have proceeded simply from the exhalations of confined vapours, generated by the fermentation of such minerals as produce volcanos, which have escaped, where they met with the least resistance, and therefore naturally affected the plains more than the mountains."

NARRATIVE OF  
THE SUFFERINGS OF  
*JAMES BRISTOW,*

OF THE  
*Bengal Artillery,*

URING TEN YEARS CAPTIVITY WITH HYDER ALI  
AND TIPPOO SAIB.

---

THE man who can read this melancholy narrative, without feeling the generous glow of indignation against tyranny, is formed to be a slave. To every person, who exults in the happiness of mankind, and rejoices in the prosperity of his country, it must give pleasure to know, that the restless disturber of the east has since been punished; but we fear not enough, to prevent his future machinations, should ever his ally, France, be in a condition to assist him. But we will not detain our readers, by political reflections, from the banquet of sorrow which Bristow has furnished, or from the contemplation of his wonderful resolution.

I was born, says he, in the year 1757, in Norwich, in the county of Norfolk. My father, who was a blacksmith, bound me apprentice to a carpenter, with whom I did not, however, remain a complete twelvemonth, being allured, more by a  
desire

desire to see the world, than the bounty of one shilling, which I received, to enlist with a Captain Monney, then recruiting for the Honourable East India Company. When the captain had collected to the number of fifty recruits, he marched us up to London, where we underwent an examination on the day of our arrival, and were, to my no small disappointment, sent down to Gravesend that very evening, and embarked on board the Prince of Wales Indianman, under dispatch for Bengal, and commanded by Captain Scott.

My whole stock, when on board, consisted in the jacket and trowsers I wore, with half a guinea in specie, which each man had received from the company. Thus provided, I commenced soldier at the early age of fourteen years, and soon forgot both anxiety for myself, and concern for those I had left.

On the 11th of April, 1771, we sailed from England with a fair wind, and landed in Bengal, after a prosperous passage, of six months.

Very soon after my arrival in Bengal, I was, with other recruits, sent up to Dinapore, to complete the first European regiment, then commanded by Colonel Champion, and appointed to Captain Moses Crawford's company. I was by this time perfectly reconciled to my situation, for which I had not been without apprehensions, so natural to a young adventurer, who quits his native soil, and traverses the ocean to a distant region, which ignorance, and the prejudices of education, have taught him to dread.

The troops at Dinapore took the field shortly after my arrival, under the command of General Sir Robert Barker: it was then that I, for the  
first

In my life, beheld an Indian army; and  
 nificance, as well as disorder, which  
 Sujah Dowlah's camp, filled me with  
 ment.

history of this campaign is equally un-  
 and foreign to the present narrative, I  
 it over, as well as what befel me for se-  
 afterwards, in silence: let it suffice,  
 ng obtained a recommendation to Cap-  
 Lieutenant Colonel, Hussey, of the ar-  
 renewed in that corps in 1779, and on  
 of October, 1780, being previously ap-  
 amp colourman, embarked with Captain  
 and another company of artillery, and  
 antry, on board the Kingston, for the  
 f escorting Lieutenant General Sir Eyre  
 Madras.

roads of Ballasore we met a violent gale  
 which might have proved fatal to the  
 tereft in the east, as all the hopes of the  
 idency centered in the succours to arrive  
 gal; but it abated after a few days, and  
 ended a good passage against the mon-  
 outh-westerly winds, landing at Fort St.  
 o the great joy of the whole settlement,  
 h of November following.

neral's first care was to collect the dis-  
 ops at St. Thomas's Mount, with a view  
 ely to arrest the progress of Hyder's de-  
 . On the very day our detachment left  
 Sergeant Dempster, of the same compa-  
 nysself, of whom mention is made here-  
 erted, and went over to Hyder.

ok the field under our veteran-command-  
 ie 17th of January, 1781, with all the  
 it could be collected and spared for the  
 X. K purpose.

purpose. The grand army consisted of about seven or eight thousand effective men, one eighth part of which were cavalry, and sixty pieces of ordnance. With a proportion of military stores. This respectable body of men, formidable if opposed in battle array to the most numerous rabble of Asia, moved to the relief of Wandewash, then closely besieged by Hyder Ally's troops. Five miles from Carangooly was surprised by a detachment from the army under Captain Davies, and he abandoned the siege the moment he heard of our approach. After throwing succours into this place, the army continued its march, and on the 5th of February, sat down on the Red Hills near Pondicherry. It was here that my sufferings, for a length of years, commenced.

I accompanied Lieutenant Doxat, our quartermaster of artillery, to Pondicherry, for the purpose of destroying the French boats, that M. d'Orves, who had a few days before appeared on the coast with a fleet, might not effect the landing of military supplies, and a party of Frenchmen for Hyder's service, and which attempt he had already made, but precipitately relinquished, when our army approached. We spiked several iron guns, which the French had buried in the sand on the beach, and had just broke up and set fire to all the boats, when the day dawned and forced us to retire, to avoid the firing from the fleet. Our camp was within two miles of the town, but before we had proceeded half way thither, a prodigious bustle and hurry of people, running confusedly towards Pondicherry, announced a party of Hyder's horse, which had interposed between the town and our camp. Waggon<sup>s</sup> overset, and loads of

different

articles, proceeding to our bazar, lay  
land abandoned on the ground. Lieu-  
Doxat, who instantly mounted his horse,  
ely passed a cross road, when a party of  
me suddenly upon me. I was instantly  
nd removed to a convenient distance from  
road, and stripped of every thing I pos-

These daring *looties* \* destroyed every  
ey met with, but had no time for remov-  
plunder, being pursued from our camp.

situation from this instant became truly  
ole; robbed of liberty, I found myself in  
ches of barbarians, who treated me with  
and scorn, and kept me in suspense with  
to my life. I was not, however, indulged  
uch time to contemplate the horrors of  
ition; for having bound my arms behind  
y hurried me almost naked before Hyder,  
ith of February, who was then encamped  
ight flank of our army, at about five or  
as distance, between us and Cuddalore.

tent exhibited nothing very extraordi-  
d magnificent, except a rich Persian car-  
ad on the ground, and held down by four  
lver weights at the corners, something in  
sembling sugar loaves. Several French  
were present; I was interrogated through  
hem, who spoke English, with respect to  
ngth and destination of our army; but  
replied, that our troops amounted to  
ve thousand men, and that we had se-  
ieces of ordnance in the field, the inter-  
riskly told me, "I lied," we had no such  
Hyder was so much exasperated at my

\* A banditti of freebooters.

and to a fort at the foot of the  
this march we were exceedingly  
frequently struck to hasten our  
which, as I understood from one  
as our near approach, in the  
the fort of Vellore, from w  
arty, which had sallied, might  
our convoy only consisted of  
and fifty polygars. But  
intimation of our  
or had we any thing  
elity of our convoy  
five days to travel  
re to reach Oot  
umber of small  
to Seringapatam  
They allowed  
of Bangalore  
were digging a  
ditch to the w  
ival at Sering  
the officers pr  
Mr. M'Neal  
these two

verandah along the wall, not unlike a caravansary. Numbers were, at the time of my arrival, afflicted with epidemical distempers, but neither care nor assistance were bestowed on them; and of dropical swelling, in particular, killed many. The small-pox, so fatal in the east, I found entrance into the prison, and swept away almost all the prisoners who had not had the disorder. I ascribe the preservation of myself to a singular contrivance; having made a small ball of wax as hard as I could, I applied it to my leg, and tied one of my coat buttons so tight over it, that the ball forced a hole through the skin into the leg, in which situation I suffered it to remain for several months, preserving a wound of constant issue.

Shortly after my arrival amongst the prisoners, I was accosted by Sergeant Dempster, who had deserted, as I have mentioned, at the mount, but was now confined in the common prison. He questioned me concerning my coming to Seringapatam, but on discovering my aversion to his course, and that I had been taken prisoner, he put an end to the conversation, by presenting me with some *hoppers*\*, and seemed somewhat ashamed at meeting a person who had belonged to the British corps with himself. He was universally esteemed by the prisoners, being a deserter, and not suspected of sometimes betraying his countrymen to the tyranny of the power which held them in captivity. He received good treatment and some marks of attention at first, but irregularity and misconduct had forced Hyder to d

\* A kind of cake made of rice flour.



grade him most immediately; he still received several indulgences, and was well disposed to be useful to the tyrant, though his behaviour was too inconsistent to entitle him to confidence.

I remained nine months in this prison, constantly loaded with irons, and allowed only one seer of rice and a nice per day, during which time, as the winter was passing, we were so intolerable a cold, which chiefly occupied our thoughts, Lieutenant Stenton, Mr. McNeal, three others, and myself, concerted a plan for escaping. We had already procured rice-cakes, as provisions for the journey, and had procured ropes for scaling the wall, when the very evening preceding our proposed departure, a heavy shower of rain fell and washed away that identical part of the prison wall which had been fixed upon for the escalade. A strong guard was in consequence immediately planted on the spot. The rain not only disconcerted our plan, but also it discovered what a perilous task we had engaged in; for when the wall was down, I perceived sufficient unknown obstacles to convince me how little probability there was of having succeeded.

In the month of September 1781, about six months after my imprisonment, the nyar, a bramin, and the commander of our guards, entered the prison early in the morning, and selected Sergeant Dempster, with fifteen more of the prisoners, among whom were two young boys, drummers of the seventy-third regiment; struck off their irons, and without deigning to utter a word, carried them away, for the purpose, as I soon after understood, of circumcising them. They resisted a long while, before they submitted to this operation

tion, nor did they submit at last, until they stupified with *majum*\*, which they had been d to swallow.

This incident spread general terror amongst the prisoners, every one apprehending he might be the next victim devoted to *Mastism*; nor were our fears groundless, for in January 1782, the same persons re-entered prison, accompanied by Sergeant Dempster and made a second selection of fourteen, in which number I had the misfortune to be included. As Dempster was suspected of a share in this bloody business, at least so far as pointing out the persons on whom the choice ought to fall; every one of us was highly exasperated against him, it was fortunate for him that he was protected by the guards. The treatment the first victims had undergone, served in some degree to apprize us of the inutility of resistance. With horror and indignation we swallowed the narcotic potion, those, whom the dose had no effect upon, were forcibly seized and pinioned by stout coffres, after the operation was performed, having previously shaved us in the customary manner, a ceremony which they continued to observe for three days. After the operation, our right ears were perforated, and small silver rings, with round heads, fixed in them, a mark of slavery amongst Mahometans. As soon as we had recovered from this diabolical ceremony, we were transferred to what is termed the tyrant's *chaylah* batta, that is, slaves; these are composed of such of his own subjects as have been condemned to eternal slavery, and such unfortunate captives

\* A strong opiate.

as he takes to war. The task imposed upon us, was to instruct these chaylahs in the manual exercise; and those who refused to perform this service were cruelly flogged.

After we had been made what was termed **Musselmén**, we neglected no opportunity of evincing our contempt for the religion of our tormentors, and the cruelty they had employed against us; though this only abt exasperated our tyrants the more.

In the month of **April** this year, one of the lately disciplined chaylahs, named **Ali**, which Hyder had ordered to join a battalion of troops destined for particular service, encamped at **Periapatam**, a rock about twenty coss to the south-west of **Seringapatam**, and visible from the fort. This battalion was accompanied by twelve of the circumcised Europeans, acting as officers over slaves, and probably intended by way of experiment. They had been, however, but a very short time detached, before four of the Europeans found means to make their escape, by eluding the sentries at night, and immediately entering the **Nyar Jungles**, which lie to the southward of **Seringapatam**, and from whence, after encountering innumerable dangers, and suffering incredible hardships, they arrived safe at **Bedanore**, commanded by **General Matthews**.

This escape, however, proved very fatal to the remaining eight, for no sooner was the flight of their friends discovered, than they were marked as victims of revenge. They were accordingly brought out in front of that battalion, to which a few hours before, they had acted as officers, with their hands tied behind, and received three lashes, with a bunch of tamarind twigs, from each of

haylahs, which, from the number composing attalion, amounted to fifteen hundred lashes.

were innocent men punished, to assuage the resentment of disappointed villains, incense four Europeans had eluded their vice, and because they discovered that no asce was to be derived from the English ves, nor any trust to be placed in men who fled a right to liberate themselves by every rtunity that offered. After suffering this e flagellation, their hands were secured in a of wood, with holes in it, something like s, and in that situation they were sent to clamore, where they were confined six bs, on one seer of *raggy* \* per day, sent back eringapatam, and then with orders from r, to suffer none of the prisoners, on any ac: whatever, to be trusted with detachments ture, but to guard them closely and confine to the exercise of the chaylahs, in garrison. hilst the above prisoners suffered for the e of four of their friends, the whole of the rs and men of Colonel Braithwaite's de- nent, in the Tanjore country, arrived in cap-, and spread a gloom of despondence through everal prisons. Every fresh victory gained ie tyrant naturally shifted the prospect of eliverance to a greater distance, augmented umber of miserable objects on whom his cruelty was wrecked, and rendered him insensible in proportion as he imagined lf rising in power. This detachment surren- on the 18th of the preceding February, and led of about two thousand effective men.

all grain eaten by the natives, not unlike mustard seeds.

The

#### BRISTOW'S NARRATIVE.

number of chaylahs that were confined in the fort together, without sufficient room to move in, and totally disregarded and surrounded in filth, which was never removed, created epidemical diseases, which were fatal in great numbers. The unfortunate Europeans had in this case, no better chance than the wretches with whom they were intermixed in one common prison. It was not until the contagion had lasted a considerable time with unabated fury, and effected great destruction, that they removed to another prison on the island, where we had a little more room to move in, and enjoyed a purer air than the infected and putrid vapours which we were before subject to. As a farther help towards preventing infection, greater care was taken to clean the new prison, which consisted of a spacious square. The temporary comfort which this salutary change afforded, was however of short duration, for scarcely had drooping spirits recovered from the terror of certain death, which stared us in the face, and hopes in some degree revived from the diminution of restraint, before a fatal and injurious representation of our conduct plunged us into new troubles. It was reported, Heaven knows from what cause, that indulgence had rendered us lazy, and that we neglected the instruction and exercise of the chaylahs. It availed not that there was no foundation for such a charge, no attention was paid to our remonstrances. A killadar sent for us into the fort, ordered us to return to the quarters from which we had been exempted, and the initiation into Mahometism, to be performed, and the guards to drive us back with hurry to our former prison on the island. A

ere obliged to exercise the chaylahs in heavy  
during a whole month.

eutenants Speediman and Rutledge were  
ght to prison this year, in the month of July.

fate of these gentlemen was uncommonly  
, and the treatment they met with from the  
conqueror, strangely barbarous, and wan-  
different from the other officers. Having  
left wounded at Vellore, in the beginning  
e year, they remained in that garrison until  
month of June, when an escort of one com-  
of sepoy, three three-pounders, and a num-  
of polygars arrived with supplies for the fort.  
ulated by military ardor, they had determin-  
being pretty well recovered of their wounds,  
ize this opportunity of rejoining the army,  
are in the active service of the campaign ;  
on the second day's march from Vellore, Tip-  
with his army came down upon them. It  
not until most of the company's sepoy were  
nded, their ammunition nearly expended,  
the polygars had deserted them, that this  
l detachment surrendered to Tippoo's whole  
, by hoisting a white handkerchief for quar-  
which was granted. They received tolerable  
l usage in Tippoo's camp, but met with quite  
reverse from Hyder himself, who detained  
a five days, then mixed them with a parcel of  
atic boys, and dispatched them to Seringapa-

On their arrival there, they were consider-  
surprised not to be confined in the prison  
the other officers, but were almost rendered  
chless, when the horrid design of circumcis-  
them became evident. They were marched  
e village of Gunjam Pet, and secured in a  
square building, where they found nine  
OL. XX. L Europeans

Europeans that had already undergone this abominable operation; and in spite of resistance, they were obliged to submit to the same.

Some time after the arrival of these gentlemen, seven of those that had already been circumcised, amongst which number I was included, were carried again into the fort to discipline some hundreds of Carnatic boys, lately torn away from their native soil. I had been many days in the fort before fifty more arrived from Bangalore, being a part of the present given up to Hyder by Admiral Suffrein at the close of the war in June. These were all chosen young men, picked out from about three hundred that the admiral gave up, and destined for Hyder's army. Messrs. Wilson, Edimon, Austin, Whiteway, Drake, Cardman, and Lesage, midshipmen, were of the number. The youngest and handsomest of these unfortunate men, underwent a second selection at Seringapatam, and were lodged in the palace, as part of the tyrant's household, where they received tolerable good treatment, were instructed in the language of the east, and taught different arts and exercises, according to the stations they were intended to fill about his person, and whenever their tutor went abroad, they attended him. Some of these, after the peace, were intended for dancing boys, and sent among the Nutch people to be instructed in the manœuvres belonging to that art. Mr. Cardman was one of those to whom the latter choice had fallen, but on account of what they thought refractory behaviour, he was returned to the chaylahs, and was of the party who made their escape with me, and has since, as I am very happy to hear, got safe to Madras. Messrs. Wilson, Ediman, Austin, and Whiteway,

air lives in the tyrant's dominions some go. These unfortunate and basely sacrificed men had all been circumcised, and were held as the unquestionable property of the British, having received them from an ally and whose business it would be to answer for should they ever become the subject of an attack. It was the opinion of the wretched men that Suffrein had sold them to the tyrant in defiance of the rules of war, and the principles of humanity. Thirty of them were fortunate enough to escape from Arnee, immediately after the surrender, without even being missed; any more, no doubt, would have got off the same way, as they had found means, when they were mustered, to deceive, by counting for those missing in the evening, a trick which could not easily be discovered, as long as their names were not perfectly known; but some that were taken by Hyder's people, roused the suspicion of the guards. Two, however, contrived to get away after this, but one of them fell the next day, having missed his road, and the other on the account of his companion's death, as he was drowned in attempting to pass a river. A few days after the arrival of these Europeans, a hundred more Carnatic inhabitants were taken into captivity.

In the month of November this year, namely the universally esteemed and beloved Colonel Maclellie, fell a victim to long illness, and failed of mind as well as body, and died in the hospital of Seringapatam. It was the prevalent report among the prisoners, that he fell by poison, on what I have been able to collect, then



as well as to see, I have no right to believe that his demise was actually brought on by mortal drugs, though the inhuman conqueror certainly was accessary to it, by expressly withholding medical aid from him, during his painful disease, notwithstanding repeated applications for that purpose, and treating him, from the commencement of his captivity, with excessive severity. It cannot, therefore, be denied, that he rejoiced in the decease of a distinguished officer, and that he, perhaps, secretly hoped his villainous artifice would produce the same purpose as open violence, though nothing but surmises can be offered for the conduct that would have been pursued, had this scheme miscarried, particularly as Colonel Braithwaite was suffered to escape.

Towards the end of the year, the tidings of Hyder's demise reached Seringapatam. This happened but a very few days after the death of the unfortunate colonel, so that if he died by his order, the barbarian did not himself survive the base murder. The end of this turbulent and ambitious tyrant, gave birth to various speculations and expectations, but was attended with none of those commotions commonly produced by the demise of an eastern monarch. His son, Tippoo Saheb, since called Tippoo Sultan, took undisturbed possession of all his father's territories, and the command of vast armies, at a time when many disaffected individuals filled both the camp and city. This must be esteemed no contemptible proof of his abilities as a politician, as well as a soldier; such authority, at least, did his known character carry with it, that no open attempts were

to oppose his accession, or divide and crumble his power.

Customary mournings were observed at atam; but the people seemed not to regret the loss of their ruler. His remains were brought to the capital till three months after his death, and interred in the part of the island called the Lollbaug Garden. The usages of eastern monarchs were positively observed on this occasion, and consisted chiefly in feasting the indigent, and magnificent erecting of a tomb for the deceased.

One of Tippoo's first steps towards securing and strengthening his government, was to place a garrison in Seringapatam. He brought with him a detachment of sepoys, to enforce his authority, to remove any impediments which he might encounter in possessing himself of his office. The Europeans had every cause imaginable to be afflicted at this change, for the new Syud Mahomet Khan, turned out the course we had yet met with, neglecting every opportunity to satiate the bent of his inclination, which delighted in cruelty. The old kill-de-hoy (name Siddeboy) who often had shewn himself brave, when it depended upon him, and he could do it with safety, was shortly after imprisoned in irons, and remained so for a considerable time, probably to render him incapable of being dangerous, as his brother Hyder Saheb had been at Bedanore, and gone over to General Cornwallis, shortly after Hyder's death.

The pleasures, which had been indulged, when the death of Hyder became public, founded on the expectation of a favourable change in our affairs, through the mildness of Tippoo's temper.

who had hitherto borne a character for humanity, and on the probability of his being unable to prosecute the war after an event, productive in general of great revolutions in this country, quickly vanished; and it was soon discovered, that if Tippoo did not surpass, he at least equalled his father, in aversion and hatred to the Europeans; that his character hitherto appeared in a true light, but when he found it no longer necessary to flatter or conciliate the affections of his subjects, he threw aside the mask, and shewed himself in his genuine colours; it was also found that he could, and actually did, carry on the war with unabated vigour.

The deplorable loss of Nagram, or Bedanore, was one of the heavy disasters which signalized the beginning of the year 1783. Early in the month of May, the whole of Tippoo's capital rang with shouts and rejoicings in consequence of this re-capture; sugar and sweetmeats were carried about the town in baskets, and distributed to the inhabitants under the discharge of cannon. I do not recollect the spirits of the prisoners to be so much depressed, at any one time, during the whole of my captivity, as on this mournful occasion. The loss of Bedanore had vexed Tippoo exceedingly, nor was he chagrined without very good cause, as his capital had been exposed, during the absence of his armies, from the rapid progress of General Matthews, who assuredly would have penetrated to the very gates of Seringapatam, had he been informed of the true state of affairs; where not only the European prisoners, but the captive natives, and as it afterwards appeared, a formidable conspiracy,

d have been ready to forward his enterprize, to force to oppose him. By the capture of Sir Matthew Matthews and his army in a most inglorious manner, the tyrant was delivered from every apprehension, and enabled to exact on imperious terms, should a peace be proposed. In short, the disastrous consequences of this war, a part of which we had the mortification of being eye-witnesses, presented themselves in such alarming colours, and dejected us so much, that a long time elapsed before we recovered any tolerable degree of composure. To add acuteness to our distress, we were desired, or rather compelled, to partake of the sweetmeats prepared for the rejoicings; and our positive refusal was construed into a stubbornness which deserved censure; accordingly our evil genius, the base and unfeeling minded killadar, determined to make us feel the effects of his displeasure. He ordered us to be put into the ranks with the chaylahs, prohibited every species of intercourse and communication between each other, even that of conversing together in public, and consigned us to the charge of sentries who confined us in a square building the whole day, without any food. Terrified at this extraordinary, unprovoked, and sudden change of treatment, and very sensible that passive submission only would serve to render our enemies more oppressive and inexorable, we resolved, towards the evening, to be informed of our destiny. Being forced the sentries placed over us, we crowded in a body to the killadar's quarters, and remonstrated, in the most submissive terms, against the cruelty of starving and tormenting us, without any real cause. He took not the smallest notice, however, of our complaint, but ordered a party

tuals prepared for him, and in a few hours expired in violent convulsions. I am the better enabled to assert this fact, having since conversed with the general's two European servants, after being kept long in suspense, were suffered to live, and confirmed the fact. The circumstances, however, which led to this melancholy catastrophe, are involved in darkness and uncertainty.

In the month of December following, all circumcised Europeans in Seringapatam were moved to Myfore, the ancient capital of the kingdom, but at that time an insignificant fort, about seven miles to the southward of Seringapatam, which Tippoo has since demolished and erected a new and stronger one a little farther eastward of the former, called Sultan Killah. On our arrival here, we were closely confined, in the very room where Captain Rumley and his tenants Frazer and Sampson, whose death had already been whispered about the city, were executed, shortly before, by the order of Tippoo.

When we discovered ourselves to be not in the same danger, but guarded by the very assassins who had imbrued their hands in the blood of these gentlemen, we could no longer feel our terrors. It now recurred to us what had often been asserted, that Tippoo never suffered any British captives to return, being determined to put all such to death who should survive his cruel treatment. The murder of Colonel Matthews's officers, which had been circulated in Seringapatam, and was credited by us all, seemed to confirm this suspicion. In short, it appeared evident that our extirpation was upon, on which account we unanimous

to annihilate as many of Tippoo's hired as we could, until superior numbers crush us. At this time, however, our ground was groundless, and Tippoo's real view in bringing us hither, seemed to be nothing more than to keep us out of the way whilst peace was in negotiation, that we might have no opportunity of making our situations known, and consequently be included in the number of those who at last fell victims to his tyranny.

After four months confinement at Mysore, we were marched back to Seringapatam. Tippoo then returned to his capital, and peace with Great Britain was concluded. Our numbers at this time amounted to eighty, being the survivors of our party from time to time had been dragged out of the Seringapatam prisons, and circumcised. The British men, except those selected for the palace, were included in this list. I have since learnt, that the British prison throughout the tyrant's dominions in the same manner, been drained of the ill-fated British men that were detained in captivity.

It is difficult for those, who never experienced such calamities, to form any adequate or just notion of our despondence, in finding ourselves when peace was restored, for ever secluded from our country and friends. The hopes of rejoining those to whom we might relate our afflictions in safety, and enjoy the pleasing prospect of having surmounted sufferings in the cause and service of our country, which hitherto supported us against every misfortune. A general restoration of prisoners had been the basis of the peace, but our rulers found it necessary to be reduced to connive at the most flagrant violation of this article.

one named Chyghar, from the same company of Bengal artillery to which I had belonged, and another a sergeant of the Madras establishment, were compelled to perform the office of coolies, and to carry dirt in the streets of Serampore, because they had attempted to escape. Shortly after they were captured, and at the same time killed or wounded one or two of the guards who surprised them. On my return, these two men no longer existed no more; they had been assassinated in obedience to the sultan's order, together with a native girl and two children belonging to the sergeant.

Our confinement was still continued with the same former rigour and circumspection; we were scarcely allowed, at first, to look out of our prison, and for near three years succeeding years of peace, our slavery suffered little or no relaxation. We were not, in general, allowed to stir, even on the most pressing occasions, without a special

our first excursion, after being reposted in the place already mentioned to the chaylah battalions, was to a small fort called Chindrapattab, on the Bedanore road, about twenty miles west of Seringapatam, where we remained inactivating six months, and were then remanded to Seringapatam. During our stay at Chindrapattab, Ensign Clark, who held no higher station than one of us, expired in consequence of a violent beating from one of the subadars, whose anger he had provoked by some retorting language. Mr. Ediman, the midshipman, likewise ended his miserable existence at this place, of a natural death indeed, but very prematurely brought on.

When we returned to Seringapatam, we were transferred from the chaylahs to the Malabar Roman Catholic Christians, consisting originally of about forty thousand unfortunate wretches, men, women, and children, forced away from the Bedanore and Mangalore countries in 1784, and compelled to embrace Mahometism, not, however, without exhibiting several martyrs in support of the doctrine with which they had no farther acquaintance than what consisted in counting a row of beads, and performing genuflections before a painted image. The corps, or battalion of these wretches, to which I had been posted, was soon afterwards sent to Mysoor, where it remained several months, and then returned. These marches had nothing in view but to keep the unfortunate reduced soldiers in employ, and to break any combinations which might have been formed.

The English peace, concluded in 1784, notwithstanding it left Tippoo at liberty, than his turbulent character presented, as a convenient object for his ravages.



spacious ambition, the territories of  
lying about twenty days journey  
ward of Seringapatam, and tributary  
Tippoo accordingly marched with a  
puted to be one hundred thousand  
Mouberjung's capital, called after  
Hydona, to which he laid siege, after  
jecting the frontiers, through which  
ror and devastation. The nizam  
cavalry to the assistance of Mouber  
induced Tippoo to abandon the f  
had carried along with him four of  
Christian battalions on this occasi  
thirty of the captive Europeans we

As it was difficult, in an enemy  
guard men who had both courage  
sufficient to attempt a flight, five o  
ed Europeans found means to elud  
cumspection and vigilance of their  
fled to Mouberjung. One of Gener  
servants was amongst these deserter  
determined immediately to send t  
back loaded with chains, and unde  
confinement, and pursuant to his co  
of wreaking his vengeance on the  
these men no sooner arrived at  
than we shared their fate. Among  
severe punishments which we unde  
occasion, without having been a  
chance of sharing in the transgressio  
whom we suffered, was that of red  
allowance to barely one seer of very  
ly, great part of which we were obli  
of solely to procure fire-wood and se

*Under the alarming apprehensio  
circumstance created, and when w*

less than to be either massacred on the spot, or distributed among those hill forts, from which fortunate exile was ever known to return, our only resource was to receive additional force from the escape of some of our companions, who found means to pass the sentinels in the night, and escaped, notwithstanding the vigilance of their guards. The great difficulty, it must be observed, consisted in getting out of prison, for the inhabitants of Serinapatam had for many years been so familiarized to the sight of Europeans in the streets, that little suspicion was to be apprehended from the peo- ple, many of them being our well-wishers. Our confinement became after this infinitely more oppressive and almost insupportably oppressive. The guards dreaded the charge of us, being punished severely for every one that escaped, and consequently instigated by fear as much as inclination to treat us harshly. In ten days, however, one of the fugitives being brought back to Serinapatam, our situations were made less oppressive. Both had been retaken near Tellicher- chery, but one had availed himself of the opportunity when he was drinking water out of the river, to knock down the sentinel that accompanied him, and then plunged into it and swam away. The unfortunate fellow that was brought back, lost for the natural privilege of having made use of his legs, with his nose and ears, after which he was put round the fort on a jack-ass, with his tail to the tail, and condemned to labour among the native smiths, who obliged him to blow the bellows for them. No account was ever received from the other. Two of those Europeans, whom we employed as armourers, also attempted to escape at this time by swimming over the Cole-

room; but  
was plac  
the land,  
One of t  
man, and

In this  
during five  
the invasion  
self on that  
country exte  
yond Copaul,  
was said, that  
sal of his daughter, and  
for his son, as a pretext for the war. The propo-  
sal had been rejected with contempt, the young  
Myforean being of too mean an origin to aspire  
at mixing his blood with that which flowed in  
veins of such high descent.

Soon after the tyrant's return, we were divided  
into three parties, and dispersed; one was sent to  
Bedanore, another to Chittledroog, and the third,  
to which I belonged, remained in the city. Those  
that went away were in irons; we that were re-  
served were at first posted to a battalion of Coor-  
irikies, a people lying in the woods, whom Tip-  
poo had enslaved; but in consequence of the  
frequent complaints and unfavourable representa-  
tions which our black officers made of our con-  
duct, we were subdivided anew into four parties,  
one of which remained with the Cooririkies, an-  
other was posted to a battalion of Moplas, and  
the other two incorporated with the Malabar  
Christians. It was thought, not without some  
reason, that the fewer of us were togethe-  
re tractable we should be. As we had  
experienced the vanity of expecting any

for the ill usage and injuries of our comrades, than what we could procure for ourselves, whenever twelve or fifteen of us were present, and they grew too intolerable, we used to take the whole battalion, guards and all, out of the square, and make terms before we ceased fighting. I have frequently known these effects of despair take place, and the officers, proud of their own pusillanimity, would not acknowledge these little mutinies known, but they took them in general, to be even with us, and charged them on some other offence, of which we had perhaps thought.

allowance, which since the peace had been twenty rupees per month, unless when in disgrace, was at this time reduced to six rupees in forty days, which is the term of Tippoo's military stipend, according to which he pays his troops; but our stipend was, however, irregularly paid, never at a shorter period than fifty days, frequently at a longer period, which was a small addition to the month of the paymaster's contrivance, reduced us to extreme distress at times, and the necessity of borrowing the money from him, which was actually due to us: this scheme was contrived to his liking, that he frequently kept us in arrears, on pretence of being without money, in order to oblige us to have recourse to him, which he afforded in consideration of a deduction of one-half in advancing what it was his duty to have paid long before.

In consequence of what has been said, we were ourselves so much distressed at one time for the most indispensable necessities of life, that we ventured on a step, for the sake of procuring temporary relief, which exposed the whole

to the imminent danger of a most ignominious death. It was suggested to some one of the ingenious and bold prisoners, at the time of the Mutiny, to steal out of prison in the night, and when riot and insurrection had lulled the place Muddum to rest, to rob the temples of the Hindu God hands which are offered during the festival by the numerous bigots, and then to re-enter the prison in the same clandestine manner. We were all privy to this daring enterprise, and were all as share equal in the benefit of its success; great precaution was therefore taken to avoid discovery, and to assist the resolute undertaker in effecting his purpose unobserved. I confess that I was not less rejoiced than astonished at his good fortune, when I saw him return before day, not only unobserved, but furnished with a store of the silver relics which he had safely obtained. We melted down the silver with all imaginable secrecy, and sold it some time afterwards, which afforded a very seasonable relief. We had, however, never afterwards, even when the opportunity occurred, an opportunity of repeating this theft, the success of which I never sufficiently could admire, as mere despair had inspired the attempt.

In the year 1788, six of Tippoo's chiefs and a bramin were hanged at Seringapatam, for being suspected of carrying on a treacherous correspondence with the English. A letter to Lieutenant Hodge had been found on the bramin, and interpreted by Sergeant Dampier, who has since informed me that it was simply a letter from the bramin's mother, or some other relation, which the woman, who came from the Carnatic, had engaged to deliver, but that it was accompanied by

t note from one of Lieutenant Rutledge's lamenting that he was no longer able, nt of opportunities, to write to him as . This note produced all the mischief, rayed a prior correspondence, which was : to rouse distrust and suspicion in the mind of Tippoo. Lieutenant Rutledge onsequence of this discovery, loaded with and sent to Nundidroog, a high and rock, where he was confined on the very under a little chopper or shed, raised for ose, and only allowed about the space of s to move in, with three quarters of a aggy and a few chillies to subsist on. In dful situation he spun out a miserable : nearly two years, when he was shot on , for contriving to transmit a written re- borrow four fanams of the prisoners at atam. This unfortunate gentleman has 1 behind him in Tippoo's dominions. I e particulars of Lieutenant Rutledge's om a farrier, who had been confined on : rock, but removed to Seringapatam in ence of the indisposition of one of Tip- yourite Arabian horses, and is the only I have been informed, that was ever to return from any of these forts. He , that he had been hoisted up to the top ded, that there is but one narrow path hich he perceived completely lined with and that a fort guarded the ascent some below the summit. No person, he added, heir guards, could, or were allowed to i the prisoners. We were, as usual, all volved in Lieutenant Rutledge's disaster, iscovery of the letter, and punished with  
close

close confinement and the loss of  
for two months, during which the  
charity, and learnt to subsist on  
food.

An European, named White, taken  
from Bangalore the first year after  
the second time, seven other Europeans  
also confined at that place, were, in  
this circumstance, put in irons and  
dardroog, a fort to the north-east  
of Bangalore, and about twenty miles from  
Bangalore. These unfortunate  
under a very severe arrest on one  
and half a pice per day for themselves,  
and women and children that were  
with them, until the year 1789, when,  
during four years all the rigour of  
fathers, and hunger, they were finally  
the woods and hanged. Their  
terwards brought to Seringapatam  
the deplorable catastrophe of their

I was never able to discover in what  
manner the above-mentioned White  
Tippoo's service, but he was there  
began, and though a Briton, he  
nerve to injure and distress the Europeans.  
Through his treachery it was discovered  
captive officers had contrived to  
contraband transactions, which subjected  
examinations and restraints they  
account for, and might have endangered  
existence, had any discoveries been  
tyrant wanted very little pretext  
men who were obnoxious to him.  
persuaded Tippoo to retain such  
as were mechanics, and pointed out

ed fit objects for his purpose. Many, are indebted to him and his diabolical for the perpetual loss of liberty, and of their lives. Tippoo was latterly much ed against this man, and would certainly, degree, have bestowed on him the fate he, by hanging him, had he not saved him- ight, for he had played his patron several g tricks, particularly pretending skill in annon; for when Tippoo had expended deal of money on a foundry and the ne- equisites, he manifested his ignorance in all the metal: I am happy to find this it is now a prisoner at Madras. The s resulting from White's stupidity were ompensated, however, shortly after, by al of thirty artists from France, sent out ourt of Versailles with a view to instruct subjects in manufactures, and aiding this ally of France with mechanical know- hich as yet has made slow progress in his ninions, as well as every other part of They were, no doubt, an earnest of the d support and assistance in the projected h us, of which he has since been so justly nted.

beginning of 1789, six men, whom we heard of before, were brought from roog to Seringapatam; this sufficiently that many more Europeans than what ected are concealed in Tippoo's domi- These men were, soon after their arrival, out of the fort in irons into a wood near id, where they were hanged. They had l to the Bedanore garrison which capita-  
lated



lated: what induced the barbarous conqueror to murder these men in cold blood I never was able to discover.

Soon after Tippoo again collected his army, amounting, if report may be credited, to more than one hundred thousand, and marched down the Gauts as soon as the army was equipped, and without divulging his intentions.

We heard nothing of this new expedition until Tippoo's movements, for a considerable time, when, at last, orders were received at the court to prepare for the nuptials of his son, a few days about seventeen years of age, who was to espouse the daughter of the queen of Candanore, since the nizam had disdainfully rejected him as a son-in-law; orders were also received at the same time to arrange matters preparatory to the father's inauguration, as "Sultaun of the Deccan," the title which he in future intended to assume, and in which quality he meditated nothing less than the subjection of all India. He likewise issued a proclamation, prohibiting all marriages in the kingdom of Mysore until such time as the wedding of his son should take place, being determined to celebrate that day by the conclusion of twenty-five thousand marriages at his own charge. To be ignorant of every other circumstance in the character of this extraordinary man, and to be informed of this circumstance alone, would certainly inspire a high opinion of his magnificence, liberality, and philanthropy; but the account we are told that he tarnished all the virtues which accompanied such a splendid action, by a piece of contemptible, fanatical, and tyrannical despotism, compelling one hundred thousand

less Hindoo subjects to embrace Mahomedanism on the same day, our admiration is converted into merited detestation.

A constant and favourite practice to persecute the Hindoos on the score of religion he has demolished many of their temples and sacred places of worship, particularly a large pagoda near the bazar of Seringapatam; here he found, it is asserted, one hundred and fifty thousand coined pagodas, buried in a stone out of which the oval was hewn. He constantly orders calves to be brought before the doors of their temples, and sheds the sacred blood over the very nose of the offended deity. He is acquainted with the enthusiastic attachment of the Hindoos to their ancient religions, and their veneration for both, and he knows the extreme horror with which such sacrileges must fill them, and will easily understand that Tippoo is detested by the Mahomedan subjects, and will only ascribe their disobedience and submission to the known indolence and tameness of the Indians, who are awed by the successes of his armies he has hitherto contrived to conceal, and the known severity with which he punishes the bare appearance of desertion. He orders for the solemnization of the marriage a general bustle and tumult throughout the city; every individual that could perform any service, curious or clever was employed, not to relate their new sultan's account, but all such were employed in displaying their adulation, and courted the sultan's favour by magnificent presents on the occasion, and such also as hoped, by a disguised flattery, to insinuate themselves into favour, and to obtain a share in future preferment.

The palace of old Hyder was demolished; in the rear of it was begun a more extensive magnificent one of a triangular form, adding a famous pagoda in the centre of the this the proud Mysorean proposed to be rated. Having been presented by the France with four large and curious crystals, these were to support his throne. The seat was to be superbolly decorated, and Europeans; but neither the palace nor the were finished when I left Seringapatam. The present war seems to have retarded these designs; the intelligence of Tippoo's repulse at the core lines put a total stop to the immensities which for a time had engrossed the attention of the capital; the wall that enclosed the area of the new palace was alone to be finished; it is one mile in circumference with a large gate on each side, the principal grandest of which faces the above-mentioned pagoda. So sensible and convinced was the decisive consequences of a war rashly taken with respect to himself and his projects, that he no sooner discovered that the aid and stipulated aids from France would be overruled by the exertions of his enemies so much exceeded he had believed, than he seriously repented his wanton breach of treaty, not from pride or good faith or justice, but from apprehensions of the effects to his own interest.

The loss of his great seal, turban, a quin, captured in the before-mentioned together with several valuable jewels, and the narrow escape of his own person, had a heartening tendency upon his creature capital, and gave rise to very ignominy

as from the discontented. It was allowed he would certainly have fallen into his hands, if a mean disguise had not procured him; the very bearers of his palanquin fell down some moments after he had deserted; he was attempting to surprise a defended place at some distance from the Travancore lines, when his unexpected fall was made, and had put an end to his career.

Not having thought proper to substitute an inscription on his new signet, this circumstance gave fresh alarms at Seringapatam, and they took it for granted, that the tyrant had been killed or dethroned, and the supremacy assumed by some other person; but the anxiety dissipated, when a new state palanquin was dispatched with great pomp, to be his perpetual and future vehicle.

As he had carried the long-disputed point of Travancore, which took up about twice as long as he had conjectured, he returned to his capital and was received with all the splendor of a conqueror; triumphal arches filled the streets through which he passed, and the decorations which had been originally destined to grace the entrance of his son, were displayed on this occasion. On his arrival, he proceeded directly to his tomb, where he spent the whole day in prayers. He entered the fort at night by a road brilliantly illuminated.

On his return from this expedition, he brought a variety of different sorts of guns, and a large quantity of sheet copper, of which he had stripped the domes of the Roman Catholic churches on the Malabar coast; with likewise three thousand of the captured Travancorians and the

milies of about three hundred of the Cachin people, whom he had been cruel enough to seize, and after tying them in pairs, drove them into the sea.

Tippoo now thought very seriously about new-modelling and mustering his troops. He arttully put such men together as were most likely never to join in any general disaffection, from mutual aversion and distrust of each other; by which means all his corps were composed of different casts, nations, and religions, that bore a natural antipathy, and sometimes an avowed enmity to each other: this might, indeed, in some measure, remedy one evil, but sowed the seeds of another, that of disunion in their efforts, when it might be highly necessary that their joint exertions should combine in the accomplishment of the same object. He augmented his chaylah battalions from eight to thirty, observing the same mode with respect to embodying them, as with the regulars.

The artillery did not escape his notice; his arsenal was well supplied with warlike stores, and every preparation in his power was made for war; the English prisoners were ordered into the fort again, and their capturer, at one of the reviews, observing among the chaylahs some prisoners that were shaved, he remarked to one of his courtiers, "These men, I see, have discovered a new bible and creed at last," meaning the Koran and Mehemedan doctrine. When he had inspected every thing in person, carried reform into every department, and provided against deficiencies and abuses, he at last issued orders for a second campaign, and took the field.

originally said that he meant to go to the 1; but the intelligence of general Meaproach to the Gaults, and the capture of re, an event totally unexpected, produced a change in his determination. He immediately crossed the Caverry, and fixed his camp toward of Seringapatam. It was not, until they received the intelligence from an Indian taken prisoner at Caroor, where he was dragging whilst intoxicated, and brought to Seringapatam, that the European prisoners were certain of war having actually broken out between Tippoo and the English.

When he took the field a second time, he ordered the Europeans, and a number of native soldiers who had been in his father's and his army a considerable time, among whom were several native officers, a nayar rajah, and a sergeant on the Bombay establishment taken prisoner, to be sent to Nundidroog and other places where I conjecture they have since been confined, as that is the usual fate of all those doomed to these places. The farrier, also mentioned, whose life had been spared in preference to one of Tippoo's horses, was of the same party.

He also sent back from his camp an entire corps in which he placed no confidence, commanded by one Maclean, who had been a sergeant in his majesty's service, but deserted from the service on the march from Mangalore.

The corps consisted of nothing but vagabonds and deserters, chiefly Portuguese, French, Dutch, and others. It had been disarmed and disgraced on Tippoo's first absence, being suspected, and, I believe, of having encouraged and aided to the different chavlah corps, with

intended to rebel during the absence  
and emancipate themselves; the accu-  
of which plan nothing could have pro-  
they not deliberated till it got vent, &  
were taken to counteract it. Tippoo  
had re-armed Maclean's corps, but so  
his opinion of their loyalty and bra-  
judged it very unadvisable to oppose  
troops of an European power; so it  
remained inactive at Seringapatam w

Tippoo is naturally of a suspicious  
which the knowledge of his being u-  
creases. The Europeans are peculiar  
out exception, the objects as well of  
tion as distrust; so much so, that  
assert, there is not at this moment, a  
ment in his service commanded by a  
officer; nor did he ever suffer Lally's  
tiply sufficiently to be able to give  
ness.

It was in the beginning of Sep-  
that Tippoo directed his steps toward  
but no sooner had he published his  
facing General Meadows, before an  
content and fear, which manifested  
murmurs, pervaded all ranks at S  
and it was reported that the army w  
satisfied. Those who remained in  
far from reposing that confidence  
which the tyrant flattered himself  
and could not divest themselves of t  
sion of an English siege, with the co  
falling into the hands of an enemy  
ample and just cause for vengeance  
again dreaded an attack in descend  
which they already concluded were

flows's possession, and consequently judged it possible to escape a total defeat.

Tippoo received the first intelligence of Colonel Floyd's situation and strength by two European deserters from the grand army, and hastened to meet him, in the full persuasion of commencing his war with a second Conjeveram business. This depended much upon the crisis of that cannot be denied, and that the bravery and actions of the troops who resisted such superiority, is as meritorious as it was important, will not be disputed. The loss which Tippoo sustained in this attempt was industriously concealed, but it certainly was considerable, notwithstanding the exaggerated and discredited accounts which Tippoo transmitted of his boasted victory. The earliest intelligence of the engagement was accompanied by the remains of five of Tippoo's principal officers, who had fallen in the action. Even the very favourable representation of the encounter with Colonel Floyd could not entirely diminish the terror of a blockade from the Mysorean tal. Tippoo's obstinate disposition was no threat to his subjects, and the horrors of a siege, together with the excesses a large army confined to the limits of the island would commit, presented themselves in the most lively colours to the senses, and revived their alarms.

Tippoo had engaged Colonel Floyd with nearly the whole of his numerous and newly-recruited army; he had employed all his art and address to magnify the advantages of a very fruitless and perilous attempt; but when he discovered that the real state of the affair was not to be disguised, when few were hardy enough boldly to avow the truth, he ungenerously resolved to save



himself on the unfortunate prisoners for his carriage, and hoped by sacrificing them, to please in some measure the friends of the flattered sirdars. Pursuant to this resolution, ordered all the captives that were with the clans, besides six of the most refractory traders to be put in irons and conducted to the preparatory, as was intimated to us by our guide, to our being offered up as victims to the man the deceased.

Two days before this removal took place, hid myself in one of the cavaliers of the fort, rified at the idea of visiting the hill forts; being much pinched by hunger, and reflecting that my absence might accelerate whatever chief was destined for those companions whom I had been a fellow-sufferer for so many years, I could not persuade myself to abandon them to additional danger merely on my account, I therefore delivered myself up on the march, determined to meet whatever awaited me. Nothing but the remorse we felt at entailing on the other captives the tain resentment of a barbarian, whose implacable disposition was well known, prevented many others I believe from trying with

ce. Tippoo, without doubt, knew too well that nothing was more likely to secure his safety, than the anxiety they took for the safety of the other, a bond more binding than any fetters could fix upon them.

In the year 1787, five men besides myself had resolved to trust our lives in a boat on the river, and let the current carry us where it pleased, though we had been informed, that a storm on the route rendered this enterprise extremely hazardous; but we were certain it would succeed from Seringapatam, and nothing which happened afterwards appeared half so dreadful as remaining in slavery there. We had nearly procured a basket-boat for our purpose, made it strong, and had secured leather to cover it. An old uninhabited house served to hide our materials and machine in; the split bamboos concealed under the thatched roof, so as not to be immediately discovered by any person looking accidentally into the house. The boat itself was hid in a large hole in the ground. Two men were ordered to steal away for an hour or two in the night, and work by turns whenever we found it convenient. It came, however, to the knowledge of the natives, and alarmed them so much, that we were obliged to their supplications, and abandoned the project, as it was impossible to build, or even to launch, boats to convey the whole of us at once. The present capital of the kingdom of Mysore, which I was now about to be removed, is situated on an island of the Caverry, called Seringapatam, about four miles in length and nearly two in breadth; it has two bridges thrown over the river, one to the northward and the other in the south; the former is defended by a strong battery.

battery, mounting twenty-three guns, placed very little to the eastward of the bridge, and a double battery mounting six guns in each row every foot of it; the latter is defended by a line of seven iron twelve-pounders. There are three fords in the river, the principal of which lies north-east of the island, within half a mile of the northern extremity; another opposite the north-east corner of the fort, defended by twelve guns, and planted on a cavalier, which stands six or six paces in the rear of the battery guarding the south bridge; and the third is near the southern end of the island, more than a mile below the fort.

The fortress is a square, the south-east corner which is best defended, having three cavaliers mounting four guns each on the outer works, and two more of three guns each on the upper works, with three redoubts, of six or seven guns each, carried out on the glacis. The south-west corner, on the contrary, is the weakest part of the fort, as the river is very shallow at that place, just opposite to the water-gate and a pagoda was built in the river. The north is defended by three cavaliers, mounting four guns each, with four or seven flanking batteries, mounting each nine-pounders. The twenty-three gun battery stands likewise on this side, and the south side is defended by three other cavaliers, mounting six-pounders each, and seven more flanking batteries of three or four small guns each, and fourteen guns over the great gate.

The fort has three principal gates, one to the north, the other south-east, and the third south, and three water-gates, two to the northward, and one to the south-west, immediately opposite to the pagoda in the river. The north ditch runs

ver, and joins it again below the seven-gun  
ry to the north-east; there are two dry  
hes to the south-east and the south; the  
is very deep from the bridge as far as the  
la.

opoo has a granary in the fort at the end of  
ing of Mylore's palace, which contains all  
of grain produced in the country, consisting  
y of rice and *raggy*, with *ghee*\*, oil, sugar,  
pices of different kinds.

ere are two gardens on the island full of large  
one is surrounded by a mud wall, and called  
lat Durgah, and the other is the burial place  
e late Hyder Ally, and is called Loll-Baug:  
, with two avenues leading from the fort to  
atter, contain the only trees that are to be  
d in the whole island.

out three quarters of a mile from the south  
e, in the same direction, is a nullah, or  
ch of the Cavery, with a bridge thrown  
s it, which leads to Myfore, the ancient ca-  
; the nullah rises out of the river about half  
e above the island, and runs in the same di-  
on as the river, till it joins it again a little be-  
he fort, encompassing a long slip of land, and  
ing a second island; a trench is carried quite  
s the island of Seringapatam, but from the  
avenue to the river it is covered, all the rest  
en, with only one bridge over it. The coun-  
n the north side, close to the river is *paddy*,  
re-land, intersected by a number of small  
hs; from the south bridge, as far as the ex-  
ty of the island, it is all the same; the rest  
e island is pasture land. A little to the east-

\* Butter made from buffalo's milk.

ward of the south bridge is a considerable silk manufactory. The pettah of Seringapatam is near the centre of the island, of a square form, about half a mile broad, with very regular and commodious streets at right angles.

On the 22d of September 1790, I finally left Seringapatam. Tippoo had no sooner marched us out of the fort, than we were divided into three parties and separated. It is needless to say, that our parting was truly affecting; we took leave of one another, as for the last time, like men that were to undergo certain death, after spending ten years of sorrow together, and endeared to each other by mutual sufferings, one of the strongest ties of friendship. Each man received, on this mournful occasion, three seers of rice and three pice, which was the last subsistence I ever had from the tyrant.

At the time that we were taken out of the fort, twelve deserters from Tellichery were brought in; but it is not in my power to give any farther account of them. During my imprisonment, frequent desertions from the garrison occurred. Prior to my leaving the city, a Captain Bee, and four Europeans, amongst whom was another captain, whose name I have forgot, passed by the place; I spoke to them, and was informed, that they had been sent for by Tippoo, but for what purpose they did not know: the whole made a very miserable appearance.

One of our parties was detached the same day to Narandroog, the rock so fatal to Lieutenant Rutledge; one to Sundradroog, another high rock about sixty miles north-east of Seringapatam; and the last, to which I belonged, to Outradroog,

to a very high and steep rock, nearly north-east of the capital.

five days on the road to this place, and within a few miles of it, our guards, for whom I cannot tell, were augmented to double their original number. They conducted us to the foot of the rock, where we entered a narrow and very steep path, cut through the forest. We all suffered dreadfully in traversing this rough and difficult path, being very much hurried, notwithstanding the weight and encumbrance of our irons. There were three forts on this rock, one above the other; at the summit is a kind of battery. Several iron guns joined with hoops, and English nine-pounders, (which afterwards proved the source of my delivery) composed the artillery of the place.

Immediately on our arrival, we were carried before the governor, where we heard read the order which accompanied us from Tippoo: it directed "to guard us with vigilance and strictness; to put us instantly under farther instructions; to put us instantly under arms, and to allow us no provisions;" which indicated that it was not intended we should remain there many days.

We were now in continual expectation of being ordered out to suffer a miserable and cruel existence hung on the will of a tyrant who had already so often displayed his insatiable thirst for blood, and manifested his present intention of prohibiting us our common food; we well knew what fate awaited such as were condemned to these rocks; we also were apprized that even our sentence was by some accident extended for a short period, the moment

the tyrant met the smallest check in the field, the fatal blow would be struck.

Hope had never forsaken me during the whole ten years of my captivity; I constantly flattered myself with an opportunity to escape to an English settlement; but, at this juncture, I could not avoid yielding to despair, as no possibility of extricating myself from the present danger and confinement appeared. Had we even been unfettered, we could not get away, as the only communication with the rock was guarded by a line of sentries, and to survive long under such circumstances was folly to expect, as famine, if nothing else, must put a period to our lives. We had, however, resolved to perish our own way, the moment any violence should be offered us, and also to watch for an occasion to attempt an escape, should it be even that of attacking our guards when they came to examine our prison; we thought we might safely venture on any step, let it be ever so desperate, as nothing could be risked by a failure of success, our lives being already forfeited.

Gratitude will not allow me, in this place to withhold the just acknowledgments due from every one of us to Tippoo's Hindoo subjects; they constantly commiserated the situation of the unfortunate European prisoners, and saved the lives of many, by their timely humanity and assistance, when the unfeeling conqueror denied us food. The Kenneries, or natives of that country, of whom I shall have occasion to speak again in the course of my travels, after absconding from Outadroog, are a very quiet, inoffensive, and humane race of men, many of whom do not even know the name of their ruler, or have the least  
idea

the despotism they live under, being too far from the immediate object of tyranny, so much attached to peace and indolence, inquisitive about who receives the revenue of the country, or who dissipates them; leaving the whole duty of their lives committed in tilling their grounds, paying their taxes and adoring their cows. This is the simple and benevolent set of people, who are the objects of Tippoo's persecution, whom he wishes to convert to Mahometism, and whom he only render unhappy, if he ever effects his purpose.

I had now been supported nearly five weeks entirely by the charity of the inhabitants of Madroog, except that sometimes our misery drew the pity of our very guards, though accustomed to behold distress with indifference, and to rate murder at a single nod. We began to wonder why our execution was so long delayed, providentially for me, it entered into the British's head, to have his old and rusty artillery repaired before his European prisoners were cut off from the world. I happened to be the one appointed, and being instructed to survey the guns, to report what they wanted, and to give directions for putting them in serviceable order, he suffered me to be conducted to the different parts of the rock where these useless cannons were planted. It cannot be suspected that he refused my aid, when it is remembered, that this was the only opportunity I should have of visiting the rock. I was accordingly laden with my promises, and the credulous killadar was highly pleased with the idea of having his cannon repaired.



cannon in complete repair. I did not fail to avail myself of this occasion, minutely to examine our gaol, as well as the forest below, and the country surrounding it, observing only as much precaution as was necessary not to betray my design, or alarm the suspicions of my guards. The different situations of the killadar's guns, which obliged me to go all round the rock, proved peculiarly useful, and enabled me to make the utmost advantage of my time.

When I related every thing to my companions, I faithfully informed them that I had seen a rock which we might descend the rock undiscovered, and immediately agreed that we should, losing time, make the attempt, and so great was our joy, in consequence of my proposal, when it was first started, that we entirely forgot we were under close confinement, and very strictly watched, and supposing this difficulty surmounted, that there was great probability of our being detected before we could clear the fort, that our irons embarrassed us, that we had half a mile to walk on the rock, a high precipice to throw ourselves over, a thick forest abounding with wild beasts to rush into at the foot of the rock, and, above all, that we had to elude five or six guards, which would oblige us to penetrate deep into the wood, and often to creep on all fours: but these obstacles presented themselves very obviously, as soon as the ardour of our fancy had a little abated; yet we determined to make an effort, although a difficulty occurred which had nearly overthrown the whole. I mean that of agreeing about the most eligible method of carrying our plan into execution.

long discussion and much consultation, the most expedient was at last fixed on, we came to a resolution of breaching the wall of our prison, and getting out in the

most necessary precaution was silence, as soon as we found the guards engaged in gambling, or other amusements, we were assigned for our operations, to the agent of which, an old knife being the instrument we had, the work of course required great patience: we had not many nights, with digging and watching before we found this tool insufficient for the purpose, the wall being uncommonly hard, we then thought of another way of effecting our purpose.

by constantly pouring water in the crevices till the earth was soft enough to be removed. This scheme promised better success, and was less exposed to discovery.

We employed twenty days in undermining the wall, during which time we concealed our intention to seven of our comrades who were confined in an adjoining cell, with whom we were permitted to converse every day; and they accordingly complied in a similar manner. As we had little to do in our cell, we turned our thoughts towards limbering our legs; in this we likewise partly succeeded.

by means of a penknife which one of our comrades had hid in an old mat, when we commenced our coming to this place; the penknife had been secretly given to us by one of the domestic people, who was employed in the kitchen at Outradroog. We heated the iron till it became red hot, then cut notches

in it with the large one, and having to a little saw, we worked incessantly, until we had quite cut the rivets of one leg, which by that means was disengaged, and both the iron rings were free.

We had resolved, in case of a discovery, to attack our guards before they had time to load, and either to fight our way out or to fall in the attempt. We had, for this purpose, selected the largest and stoutest stick we could find, which, now and then, with the kindness of the sentinels, had been brought to us to use when we had any. The whole game of hide-and-seek, did not exceed sixty or seventy days; we thought it much more advisable to let it come to such a termination, than tamely to submit to a certain death in a more disgraceful manner. A Dutchman, fighting for his life, had performed extraordinary feats. Several of our prisoners were, besides, confined in the same place; the people had one day caught us with our arms, and might have betrayed every thing we had; but our prisoners had not, fortunately, been in the same situation a day or two before, and had liberty to visit each other during the intervals; the prisoners were contiguous; we reminded them of this circumstance, and, by their interest, I believe, preserved the secret.

It seemed, however, as if the guards suspected us the last two or three days; they examined our fetters very particularly, and we luckily procured, out of the bazar, a key, through one of our companions, a doctor, and was suffered to pro-

ison. With the lead we filled the holes of rivet so exactly, as to render the deception terrible only to a very nice scrutiny. Our tor was of singular service in more than one instance, and was the means of preserving our s frequently, by what he earned by prescribing to the simple Outradroogans, who had taken great liking to his harmless physic. Two days before we escaped, he received a whole sheep and a polygar, who was on his way with five hundred of his dependants, to join Tippoo, for whom he administered a dose to him of common stry spirits, which put him in the finest humor in the world.

The 27th of November was fixed upon for our second attempt, and on that evening every thing in readiness for our purpose. As soon as it was dark, we began to remove the earth; but to our great mortification, we found ourselves at night below the surface of the ground; this surprised and alarmed us much; but reflecting something was necessary to be done immediately, we began by concealing the earth we had dug out in earthen pots, and hung a large blanket over the hole when day appeared. It was clear, we should not long be able to hide the situation of the wall, I therefore worked all the next day, supplied the place incessantly with water, kept wet cloths in it to moisten the upper part where the breach was to be enlarged or made. My companions kept singing and making noise all day, that the bustle I made might be heard. Every thing was a second time done by night, on the 28th, and having found the breach practicable, we gave notice to our companions in the next room, who joined us

before 11 o'clock. The guards had lately indulged us with keeping the prison door open till near eight, but this evening we feigned sleepiness, and they too were fortunately engaged in gambling. The first step we took, was to disengage one of our legs, and to muffle and fasten the irons on the other. We then tied our rags about us, and provided ourselves, each man, with a couple of raggy cakes, which had been laid up for the occasion.—Being appointed to conduct the rest, I crept through the breach just at twelve o'clock, with the pickaxe in one hand and a stout stick in the other. As soon as the whole had got through, we found a difficulty from their size, we assisted with all possible silence, and I, according to agreement, conducted the party over the mud wall that surrounded the area of the prisons, which was between seven and eight feet high on the inside, but much lower on the outer, on account of the rising of the rock. There was another wall, called the Fort Wall, about one hundred and fifty paces farther on, which entirely encompassed the top of the rock, and between these two walls was a guard placed over some native prisoners, which we could not avoid passing very near. A slight shower, which fell just at this crisis, proved therefore extremely favourable; the rain drove the sentinels under cover, and we plainly saw them sitting smoking round a fire in the verandah of the prison in great security. The shower continued till we had safely cleared the outer wall, near which there was another guard, but not directly in our course; we now proceeded to the precipice, which I had not been able to examine with sufficient preciseness to determine either the exact height

nature of ; but as I had undertaken to  
y companions down the rock, I propos-  
nd first ; accordingly I threw myself  
ands, and in this manner, meeting no  
or any rest for my feet, unable to reco-  
, I slid down the rock greatly terrified  
dity of my fall, as I found the precipice  
n it had appeared from the top of the  
as relieved at last by catching hold of  
es of a small tree which grew near the  
nd broke my fall, by bringing myself  
the trunk of it. I had, unfortunately,  
one to the steepest part of the preci-  
rtly after, I was joined by my compa-  
o had followed my example, and saved  
by the shrubbery and small trees  
ered the entire bottom of the precipice.  
ar one o'clock at this time, and the  
ve expected, began to shine.

before mentioned, we were twelve in  
eleven Englishmen and a Frenchman,  
ncurred Tippoo's displeasure. We im-  
directed our way towards the thick  
enviromed the foot of the rock. I suf-  
emely in traversing a thicket before I  
e wood, both from the sharpness of the  
nd thorns, and the ruggedness of the  
ig obliged to creep on all fours. By  
was half through it, I was alarmed by  
age of a sentry, whom I could not see,  
hink it possible he could have seen me,  
ed amongst the bushes. It was proba-  
istling amongst the leaves which at-  
attention, and he was, undoubtedly,  
htened than myself, tigers being very  
n this part of the country. I made,  
however,

however, a full stop, and turned immediately ther to the eastward, or up the rock, having tended particularly, when reconnoitring, to part of it where no guards or sentries were posted and having cleared them, I immediately descended and struck into the wood.

It had been determined, that we should follow a northerly direction, in hopes of reaching nizam's dominions, but I missed my comrades moment I had entered the thicket, and never heard of them afterwards. About two o'clock I had disengaged myself from the thicket, but the circumstance of missing all the rest of the party gave me much uneasiness, and naturally produced various conjectures, whether it arose from intention or accident. Unfortunately for me I had got the whole stock of provisions; this, and the bad state of my health at the time, made me suspect that they wished to get rid of me. Grateful as this procedure may appear, I rather hoped it might be the cause of our separation than that any sinister event had befallen them. For I no sooner reached the country below, than I heard the sound of trumpets and *tom toms*, which I conceived to be an alarm in the fort for missing us. I was very apprehensive, that in spite of the cautions I had given my companions they might have descended through the thicket in too straight a line, which would bring them direct upon some of the out-posts I had warned them of, or throw them in the way of their pursuers.

Amidst these painful reflections for others the loss of my poor cakes, gave me, I confess, a

\* Indian drums.

con

ectru, as I was extremely feeble, and very un-  
able of soon meeting with any food; but re-  
lying that Providence alone could save me, and  
as it behoved me to make every personal exer-  
tise in my power, before I gave up all for lost, I  
continued my course on the plain which bounded  
the forest in a northerly direction. I can never be  
sufficiently thankful for a very extraordinary and  
fortunate circumstance, viz. that a fever, which  
regularly visited me for some time before, ne-  
ver returned after this day, though the anxiety and  
pain, to which the last twenty-four hours had ex-  
posed me, could not be favourable to convalescence.  
When I had advanced about five miles on the  
plain, I stumbled suddenly on a mud fort, which  
I never discovered until challenged by a sentry  
on the walls. I judged it most prudent to return  
for answer, and taking a circuit round it, I con-  
tinued my course without farther interruption  
till day-break, when I found myself within twen-  
ty paces of two of Hyder's troopers; who were  
taking their victuals on the bank of a tank;  
it was too late to shun them, I therefore resolved  
to march boldly on, hoping to pass unnoticed as  
one of the country people; for which reason I  
trapped myself up in my blanket, and passed  
them near enough to overhear their conversation;  
they were just deliberating who I might be; one  
said, "There goes certainly an European;" the  
other repeated, "You fool, from whence should  
an European come here; don't you see it is a wo-  
man?" at that instant my irons happened acci-  
dentally to rattle, which decided the contest, and  
confirmed the last opinion, the noise being taken  
for the sound of those bangles, or brass ornamen-  
tal rings, which the women of India wear.



that you can leave only before I g  
and that I can in my bones; even  
my own my mind were satisfied in, I  
constant thinking against it. And now  
and which my own the great  
thought, with it against and with will  
I can not understand it. I have since  
to see I can in a language moved from  
to see the same in the same  
part of it what I suffered from that  
were extremely the same uttering  
of the same of the same. I felt  
to be the same with me, with the  
work, and happy, before night I  
fully recovered the former. I feel my  
exhausted from this circumstance, I  
quite refreshed, though I eat nothing  
day. Intent on pursuing my journey  
ed a hill near me, from whence I recon  
country for many miles round, and gai

Bangalore and Seringapatam, in an east-  
-ction, and which I had taken notice of  
lark. Four days did I wander amongst  
ge mountains and craggy hills, without  
with any food, or even a drop of water,  
I had been less cautious with respect to  
of travelling, finding no traces at all of  
beings. I felt myself so very weak and  
at last, that unless the next day brought  
f I must perish, and therefore resolved to  
ne desperate effort, the following day, for  
the hills. I laid down to rest with this  
on, and fell asleep, notwithstanding the  
g hunger that promised speedily to put  
nd the reach of sublunary pain.

morning, the 4th of December, I rose  
y miserable prospects, but tottering along,  
fortunate enough, almost immediately to  
a hamlet of a few huts amongst the hills!  
expected sight gave me new animation,  
g very well that I was in no danger from  
with whose charitable dispositions I was well  
ted, and who seemed as dropt from heaven  
succour; understanding, besides, the Ken-  
guage, I had it in my power to pass for  
y I pleased, and should they even discover  
as, there was no room for apprehending  
uld hurt me; such is the humanity and  
le temper of these harmless villagers. It  
n incredible to some, that I should have  
five days without food, and four without  
f water, under such bodily fatigue and  
diety of mind; but to my very reduced  
I attribute my surviving it; let it also be  
ered, that I had been pretty well inured  
ger during my long captivity, where our  
allowance

I was so frequently stop-  
 ped, that I remained one, two, three,  
 and four days, without any food what-  
 soever. I approached the hamlet, and  
 found a hut, which was an old  
 place of great charity to save me  
 from being exposed to conversation with  
 the natives. Our voices instantly  
 drew them out of the huts, and  
 I, who was weak and emaciated I was,  
 found them all for me, and each we  
 had a portion of her homely fare, con-  
 sisting of rice and gram water made into  
 a paste, the most welcome and  
 the most delicious. I passed myself upon  
 as a Rajepoot, knowing  
 that they were to be found in the  
 western part of the country. The few men that  
 were left being all employed in the  
 work, and children only remained at  
 home. I should have been equally safe had  
 I been a Rajepoot. When I had told them  
 my story, and my own country, they  
 fully satisfied with the condition of my feel-  
 ings, they brought some warm water, and  
 quite refreshed them. When I left them  
 the next day, these benevolent creatures, they fur-  
 nished me with a few raggy cakes, being a  
 country for which the hamlet could pro-  
 duce nothing more, and seemed to  
 avoid plainness. One of the  
 men when I returned me again  
 to the wood, I had nearly to one  
 which I had crossed, on which I country ab-  
 and the grazing, but not received  
 a very route.

TO NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX & TILDEN FOUNDATION  
NEW YORK

allowance was so frequently stopped, we often remained one, two, three, five days, without any food whatsoever.

I approached the hamlet, and from person I met, which was an old woman, demanded some charity to save me from death. She entered into conversation with me, and found of our voices instantly brought other women out of the huts, who, perceiving how weak and emaciated I was, expressed great compassion for me, and each went and brought me some of her homely fare, consisting of raggy, and gram water made into a curd, which proved the most welcome and savoury food ever made. I passed myself upon these women for a Rajepoot, knowing few of that cast were to be found in this part of the country. The few men that belonged to the hamlet being all employed in the fields, the women and children only remained at home. I should have been equally safe had the same been the present. When I had told them that I was returning to my own country, they pitied my wretched and sore condition of my feet, and immediately brought some warm water, with which I bathed them. When I left these kind and benevolent creatures, they furnished me with a couple of raggy cakes, being all the provisions the hamlet could produce to satisfy my hunger, and seemed to be concerned for my safety. One of them pointed out the road which they warned me against taking, saying, that it led directly to one of the worst parts with which the country abounded. It was of information which I received with great satisfaction, as it was the very route, till better

TO NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION



I had determined to take. I left my benefactresses with a heart overflowing gratitude and many melancholy reflections. hospitable treatment reconciled me to life and the company of mankind, that I not avoid deploring the little probability existed of my ever joining my countrymen. I entered the wood, and took a great sweep round the polygar fort, and such as might be seen, knowing well how widely they differ from point of meekness and humanity, from the mild and good-natured Kennarees.

The following morning I was fortunate enough to find in with some trees, bearing a berry much resembling in colour, shape, and size, our flows; knowing this fruit to be very wholesome, I gathered as many as I was able to eat on the spot, and afterwards gathered as many more as I could carry away.

I continued to travel in a northerly direction, as far as possible amongst the woods, until the evening, when coming to a plain.

I must unavoidably pass, I all at once perceived, to my unspeakable terror, two tigers, not more than one hundred paces from me, coming right towards the plain: it was the first time in my life I had ever seen these animals alive: I saw them approach without losing my presence of mind, but they seemed not to notice me until instant they were opposite to me, when, to my satisfaction, they turned away with their heads between their legs, and in a long trot disappeared, and it will easily be believed, that I was in a hurry to follow or overtake them. I am, however, from this adventure, led to give some credit to the reported pusillanimity of the tiger, which



which, it is said, will seldom attack a person by surprise, or a sudden leap, which he cannot refuse, if he misses his aim; and I avoid believing, that these two were afraid of me, which, could I convey the assurance I made at the time in an exact manner, might produce less wonder.

About an hour after this rencounter I with a troop of polygars returning from hunting and I truly confess, their appearance alarmed much more than that of the tigers, being danger I most of all apprehended, and from followed, it will appear that my fears were groundless. They instantly took me prisoner and carried me to a mud fort, to the westward of the forest; it was not quite dark when we entered it, and I had just time to notice a large building behind it, which immediately struck me.

A securest road to follow, should I be fortunate enough to give my new captors the slip. They conducted me into the fort, and took me immediately before the chief, or commander of my own party, who addressed me first in the Malay language, which pretending not to understand he asked me in Moors, where I came from, who I was. I replied, that I was a Rajepo, employed in Tippoo's service, and now returning to my own country; he desired me to produce my pass or discharge, which I told him I had none. The road. During this interrogation, I perceived that the by-standers eyed me very attentively, and casting my eyes down, I saw a hole in my blanket, through which my skin appeared, the colour of which did not correspond with my complexion, which I had rendered pretty dark by washing with tobacco water, the only remedy I had

ds which the briars and thorns daily on my naked feet. I overheard their s, although not suspected of under- hem, which, after some altercation in ury language, terminated in what was ie fact, that I could be no other than pean deserted from the chaylahs. The commanded them to secure me in the the fort, which had three different within another, being surrounded with all. I now perceived that I was not vered, but had fallen into the hands of o were, by their discourse, adherents to ly new lord told me in Moors to make y, and that I should be well fed and but his consolation administered little my mind, and I began to shudder at hts of returning once more to the f the barbarian. I was left in charge ry, until the killadar's determination & to me could be obtained, and had tion to hear my sentinel receive orders d me before the commander had been

vident, that all hopes of escaping the danger, and of avoiding a second visit patam, depended upon the exertions , of the moment. I therefore resolved ie attempt, and the moment the crowd sed, I vehemently complained of thirst, red the sentry to bring me a draught l was in reality very weak when taken ie people, and on their seizing me I o be much more so; this circumstance, or appearance, deceived the sentry so he never dreamt, I suppose, of my at-

tempting to walk off, and therefore, readily went for the water. The instant he was out of sight, I wrapped myself carefully up in my blanket, and strutted boldly out of the fort, passing all the three gates without any interruption or suspicion, the passages being crowded with people and cattle returning from the fields. I did not hasten my pace till I had got to the distance of about fifty yards from the outer gate, when turning to the right, I crossed a paddy field with all the expedition I could muster, and then waded through the tank, which I had taken notice of on coming into the fort. When I had crossed the tank, I ventured to look behind me, and perceiving a great number of lights moving backwards and forwards, which I concluded to be the polygars in search of me, and fearing some one of them might go round the tank without a light, and thus come unexpectedly upon me, I set forward with all the speed I could in a westerly direction for about an hour, when, finding I was not pursued, I turned again to the north, and travelled for three successive nights over an open country, being obliged, during the day, to hide myself in caverns and holes. In the mean time I found myself under the necessity to break upon my cakes, though I knew not when I might meet with another supply; I trusted, however, that the same Providence which had hitherto supported me would not withdraw its assistance, when it should be no longer in my own power to make personal exertions.

I continued, notwithstanding the excessive fatigue attending that mode of travelling, to wade through innumerable tanks and water-courses which flowed from the hills that I was now approaching.

ing. I preferred this mode, troublesome as, to that of walking round the banks and rivers, that I might not fall in with polygamous or other hostile people inhabiting the villages, which, in general, are met with in India where there is a piece of water; ever since my venture, dreading nothing so much as any attack in a human shape.

The fourth morning, which was the 12th of October, I fell in with some straggling rocks, and there covered with thickets, and being tired, and exceedingly hungry, I seated myself in a thicket, and, overpowered with hunger, I dropped to sleep. After a rest of four hours, I woke, and though exceedingly weak, I felt myself refreshed by the nap, and constantly moved two or three miles farther, when, to my inexpressible joy, I again discovered some wild berries which had formerly relieved me. I then stripped every tree, by first satisfying myself with the fruit, and then loading my blanket with the residue, which engaged me for the remainder of the day. With this last supply I continued to travel until the 15th at day-break, when, to my great terror, I found that I had unawares got within sight of a number of villages upon a large plain, and a mud fort lying immediately in front of me. I already saw the people quitting the fort to follow their occupations in the fields, and I perceived that it would be impossible to avoid them. I gave as little suspicion, therefore, as possible, and moved to meet them boldly, hoping by that to pass for a traveller unworthy of notice. I was not suffered to proceed far, before a number of polygars stopt and examined me. Having already, from the conversation of the people,

who had passed, discovered that the regular battalions garrisoned the fort, it would be impossible to pass, for amongst men composed of all the tribes and nations of India; I therefore, seeming hesitation, sharply replied in I came from the English camp, and going to Gootie. They asked, what thither:—I answered, some of my friends, captured with General Mearns, had taken service with the Sultan, and written me to join them, giving a favourable account of their situation. Gootie was the only place on Tippoo's frontiers I had ever heard of, and knowing it to be in the nizam's territories, which was the easiest taking, I concluded it safest place. They suffered me not, however, to proceed, but carried me in a palanquin and brought me before the killadar, who underwent a second examination in the presence of the polygars, but took care to repeat the same story. The killadar put many questions respecting the Carnatic to me, at the same time informing me that he was a native of that country and was always happy to hear from his friends. I was very unable to give him satisfaction on this head, I thought it best to say I had only six months before arrived from England, and was a stranger on this coast, but that I had been of the Carnatic as I had travelled there, and appeared in a high state of cultivation. How I came to be so miserably naked, saying, it was not customary for Europeans to travel without clothes. I related that I had only brought four rupees out of

which were long ago expended, as I expected the journey would be so tedious; much time I had subsisted by begging; perfect to my clothes, I had been obliging them away, finding it unsafe to travel as a European, and that, if I had been recognised, would have saved my life, being out that my present disguise had afforded protection.

I did not credit this assertion, and having some victuals, went away. In about three days he returned to interrogate me afresh, and plainly discovered, if I would contravene what I had said, and by way of sound-blowing, told me the Mahrattas had encircled the country all round, and that they were encamped with a very strong force of seven or eight co's off, and advised me to enter into service with him. I answered, that having encountered so many hardships in order to see my friends, I would by no means re-attempt, or enter into service with any man, but proceed directly to Gootie, to suffer me to continue my journey. He was at last, to my unspeakable satisfaction, satisfied, and to impress him with greater confidence and faith in my sincerity, I requested him to remain that night in the fort, and he would be pleased to instruct me what to do to avoid the Mahrattas.

On the morning, which was the 16th, I set out for the fort, provided with two large *jarra* \* *chatney*†, and a guide, who had the kindness to shew me the way. The mo-

\* Kind of flower.

† A pickle.

tuals prepared for him, and in a few hours after expired in violent convulsions. I am the better enabled to assert this fact, having since conversed with the general's two European servants, who, after being kept long in suspense, were suffered to live, and confirmed the fact. The circumstances, however, which led to this melancholy catastrophe, are involved in darkness and uncertainty.

In the month of December following, all the circumcised Europeans in Seringapatam were removed to Mysore, the ancient capital of the kingdom, but at that time an insignificant little fort, about seven miles to the southward of Seringapatam, which Tippoo has since demolished, and erected a new and stronger one a little to the eastward of the former, called Sultan Killah. On our arrival here, we were closely confined, and in the very room where Captain Rumley and Lieutenants Frazer and Sampson, whose deaths had already been whispered about the city, were murdered, shortly before, by the order of Tippoo.

When we discovered ourselves to be not only in the same danger, but guarded by the very same assassins who had imbrued their hands in the blood of these gentlemen, we could no longer suppress our terrors. It now recurred to us what has often been asserted, that Tippoo never would suffer any British captives to return, being determined to put all such to death who should survive his cruel treatment. The murder of General Matthews's officers, which had been circulated at Seringapatam, and was credited by us all, contributed to confirm this suspicion. In short, it appeared evident that our extirpation was resolved upon, on which account we unanimously d





ment I was restored to liberty again, my joy so great, that I scarcely could credit my senses, and for some minutes thought myself under the illusion of a dream. It was certainly a wonderful escape, to get away from one of the enemy's own forts, when I had so little chance of making my own story probable.

The guide I had been provided with soon tired of his charge, and displayed no reluctance at being permitted to leave me. I did not continue the same road after he was gone, but immediately took the old northerly direction, and travelled with all possible expedition upon the scanty subsistence of my cakes, and such berries as I could pick up, until the 23d at night, when coming into some very high and broken ground I was discovered by the sentry on the walls of the mud fort, who challenged me. I had perceived lights on my first getting into the broken ground, which I strove to avoid by inclining to the right, and as I was moving off, I suddenly saw lighted torches held up, and at that instant the sentry challenged me; this made me conjecture I was perceived, particularly as more lights immediately afterwards issued from a watch-tower. Fearing therefore that I might be surrounded, I turned about and made for a wood in the distance, which I reached in safety, and walked for several miles to the westward, until I came to an

set, when rising to take a view of the I heard a strange noise, and looking to the place whence it arose, I beheld, to my astonishment, a bear very busy in preparing under the very cliff where I reposed.

At the moment I was able to determine what to do next, I descended the hill, much dejected for want of food; I travelled all night, only halting occasionally, from extreme weakness, and the swelling of my sore and swelled feet; in the morning I had the good fortune to reach a village, which unfortunately had been plundered by the Mahratte. I picked up, among the deserted ruins, a small quantity of rice, and nearly as much ragi and chillies, a little tobacco, an old earthen jar, and a strong bamboo walking stick, which was of singular service to me afterwards as a crutch. I sat down and devoured some of the rice, which I soaked in water; and after this scanty meal I pursued my journey, and before long had gone far, I discovered a jarra field, and spent the remainder of the day in plucking the heads of the grain, and rubbing them between my hands.

It was evident that I was much weaker at this period than I had imagined, being obliged, at very short intervals, to have recourse to rest, and with all my exertions was unable to travel above five miles in the course of four and twenty hours.

Notwithstanding the daily accumulation of distresses, my spirits never entirely forsook me. The impossibility of holding out much longer was now too evident; however, I continued to saunter on, sometimes among woods and rocks, and sometimes over plains, until one day, when I came to the banks of a small

Nullah.

besides I was so much fatigued and exhausted when I had climbed up the bank, that I lay myself down on the grass with very little hope of being able to proceed. A few hours sleep, however, refreshed me a little, and resolved me into new strength; in short, I made shift to beat off hunger and fatigue until the 1st of Jan. This hilly country was so extremely barren and inhospitable, that a few wild berries composed the whole of what I existed upon during the five days.

On New Year's Day I had got within sight of the termination of the long range of hills, the foot of which I had so long been travelling up; just as I began to entertain some faint hope of being at last within the reach of relief, a new and apparently insurmountable obstacle presented itself to my dejected eyes, as a bar to all hopes of being rewarded for my late

dful perplexity I looked eagerly around, if possible, to distinguish some piece of branch of a tree, that would help to up through the stream; but in vain. allowing, however, distress and despair er all my hopes, I moved slowly and following the banks of the river, and, after some spied a ferry boat; my heart now ex- with joy, and I fancied nothing now re- out to step into the boat and be rowed it, as ill fate would have it, the ferry- ould not even suffer me to approach his feared, by too hastily soliciting a pas- r I was unequal to force) to hazard a , the consequence of which I dreaded in death itself. Obligated to submit to y, I went back, resolved to proceed in ly direction along the banks of the river, ould meet either with a ford, or some de of crossing; or, what seemed much the bable, with a termination to my miseries

proceeding as before mentioned, on cast- yes to the opposite side, I saw two large some distance, and heard at the same discharge of cannon, whence I concluded to be besieged either by us or some lies. This increased my anxiety to cross , and redoubling my efforts, I continued g until the next day about three o'clock ernoons, when, perceiving a guard, I I afterwards discovered that this was a piquet guard, but uncertainty and fear me determined me to avoid it, in conse- f which I was obliged to take a circuit, the extremity of the hills. I reached  
the

nor was this the first time since my capture I was indebted for my life to the aged pallex; my good genius, of late, had absolutely appeared to me but in the shape of an old man; the latter pointed out the most proper part of the rock, and on the fourth day I reached the opposite plain, where the adjacent fields supplied me with some grain, which enabled me to pursue my course once more towards the stream of which I continued to follow for several days longer, but with so little effect, from my excessive reduced state of my strength, that I had advanced seven miles in all that time.

On the fourth day I found myself near a small fort, which I had not previously observed. I was suddenly surrounded by a number of pallexes, and taken up and carried before the pallex rajah, who was proprietor of the place. The rajah was then engaged in making arrangements for taking the field in the morning, and directed that I should be retained in the

riated feet, and abundance of provisions  
 en me, though I did not venture fully to  
 my appetite, from the weak state of my

I had recruited my health and strength  
 all by the 12th of February, when the rained,  
 and I was next day taken before him.  
 learnt since my arrival, that he was one  
 Mahratta rajahs whom Tippoo had dis-  
 in 1785 and 1786, but who had availed  
 of the approach of our troops in 1790,  
 or his ancient territory and right, and  
 onsequently was no partizan of the My-  
 an, I frankly answered his interrogato-  
 plain confession of the simple truth. He  
 much affected at my narrative, pitied my  
 s, gave me a piece of cloth, of which I  
 extreme need, having no covering to my  
 s but the blanket I had brought out of  
 og, and invited me to enter into his ser-  
 concluded, that the surest way of obtain-  
 berty which I now panted after, would  
 ent to the rajah's request. I therefore  
 ccepted his offer; in consequence of  
 was immediately released; and desired to  
 whatever I wanted; I returned very  
 e thanks for the rajah's promises of pre-  
 and affected to be much satisfied with  
 ion. That night and next day I walk-  
 at pleasure, and had already inspired  
 e of the fort with so much confidence,  
 dy seemed to notice my departure, be-  
 e hours of nine and ten, on the 14th, at  
 hen I proceeded directly towards the  
 ich at this place was about two hundred  
 oad, but in general narrower; but fr  
 KX. Q b

the centre of several villages; and p  
four pice in money, being the produ  
lowance of rice from the rajah's gra  
ed the day before I left the fort, w  
diately sold, that I might not travel  
About three o'clock in the afterno  
again, and got near Gopaul half a  
dark, when some of the nizam's  
hearing my tale, picked me up, an  
an elephant to Moubertjung's camp  
somewhat astonished to find myself  
der a guard; but reflecting that I  
hands of an ally, that English tro  
sent, and that any mistakes with  
would speedily be cleared up, I lay  
pretty easy in mind. Next day, be  
I was early in the morning taken be  
shy, who put a number of question  
which I answered, by desiring to be  
the English commander. A guard

Some hours had elapsed, and my situation began to grow irksome, and the spectators troublesome, though no violence was offered to me, when, fortunately, Lieutenant English returning from duty on the batteries, beheld the crowd, and having enquired into the cause of it, carried me from the nizam's guard to Captain Dalrymple's marquee. I related my history, together with the particulars of my escape, to this gentleman, who congratulated me on my fortunate delivery, ordered me what refreshments I wanted, and presented me with some rupees; he likewise gave me a coat, a hat, and some linen. Thus I found myself once more, after ten years of cruel captivity, apparelled like an European, amongst men of honour, and restored to liberty.

Next day Captain Reid, who commanded the English detachment, ordered me to come to him in the batteries. I related the whole of my sufferings, from the time of my becoming a prisoner in the Carnatic; he heard me with surprise, and kindly offered to furnish me with safe conduct either to Madras or Bengal, whichever I should desire.

I remained until the 26th of February in Captain Reid's camp, receiving every mark of generosity and favour from the officers, and supplied by their liberality with necessaries for a long journey. I set out from camp on the evening of the 26th of February 1791, with a guide and a servant boy, for Pangul, the nizam's court, where Captain Kennaway, the resident with the subah, was to renew my pass through the decan. On the 8th of March, after travelling two hundred and sixteen miles, in a style very different from my former journey, I reached Pangul, and



, and in fact to all the prisoners. I staid  
n five days, and was entertained with  
y, good-nature, and all the kindness  
he satisfaction and happiness of rejoining  
r captive, who, like himself, after incredi-  
ferings, had escaped from slavery, could  
. He confirmed every circumstance I had  
respecting their escape, and seemed to re-  
ose past misfortunes, with a kind of awful  
re, to his memory.

ven days after my arrival at Masulipatam, I  
the opportunity of an old Parriah vessel, en-  
y manned by blacks, to embark for Madras  
two more Europeans of that establishment.  
were in sight of Fort St. George, when a  
ent gale of wind drove us out to sea again,  
I tossed the damaged and leaky ship about for  
eral days with unabated fury. Fortune seem  
not yet quite tired of persecuting me, for w  
oured in vain to recover the roads of Madra  
irty-six days we lived on a quarter of a se  
bad rice, a few salted onions, and half a pi  
water per day, suffering consequently not l  
m want and the fear of starving than the d  
of foundering. The southern monsoon dr  
vessel, in the mean time, up the bay in s  
is, but we did not reach Ingelee until the  
June, two days after all our provision  
rd had been consumed.

On the 7th we made shift to proceed t  
egree, in hopes of relief, and luckily f  
h a pilot vessel, where, with the other  
ns, I was taken on board, and some for  
eshment given us. The next morni  
e sent on shore to Mr. Wheatly, who  
very humanely, kept us a couple of da

cover strength, and then furnished us with  
sions and a boat. On the 11th of June, I  
arrived at Fort William, after an absence  
years and eight months; three months and  
ty-five days of which had been spent in the  
of my country; nine years, nine months  
twenty-two days in slavery, partly as a p  
of war, and partly as a captive, retained  
fiance of faith and the law of nations.

The above is a relation of what one  
individual suffered, whilst in the power of  
queror who degrades humanity.

By the kind recommendation of some  
men in Bengal, who commiserated his suf  
he obtained from the military auditor gene  
full arrears of his pay, during the whole pe  
his imprisonment; and afterwards join  
grand army, that he might have an oppo  
of supporting the honour of his country,  
revenging his own private wrongs. Fe  
suffered more, and we are sure, every rea  
sensibility will join in the wish, that his  
life might be free from calamity.

NARR

NARRATIVE  
OF THE EXTRAORDINARY  
VENTURES AND SUFFERINGS  
OF  
DONALD CAMPBELL, Esq.  
Of Warbreck,

IN AN OVERLAND JOURNEY TO INDIA.

---

THESE adventures are addressed, in the form of letters, by Mr. Campbell, to his son, and give instructive lesson of patience under sufferings, of presence of mind in the most trying situations. The author's errors and foibles, which he candidly confesses, will also serve to warn others; happy is he who learns prudence without dear-bought risk of personal experience. We find that a variety of unpropitious circumstances gave rise to Captain Campbell's journey to East Indies, while domestic calamity marked his departure, and, at the very outset, gave him a taste of those miseries which fate had reserved to let fall upon him in the sequel.

He found the channels from which he drew the means of supporting his family in that style which their friends and connections obliged them to maintain, were clogged by a coincidence of events as very as unexpected: the war in India had  
terr

terruted the regular remittance of his property from thence: a severe shock, which unbounded generosity and beneficence had given to the affairs of his father, rendered him incapable of maintaining his usual punctuality in the payment of the income he had assigned him; and, to crown the whole, he had been deprived, by death, of two lovely children.

It was under the pressure of such accumulated misfortunes, that he set out for India in the month of May, in year 1781.

His journey down to Margate, where he was to take shipping, was, as Shakespear emphatically says, "a phantasm, or a hideous dream—and his little state of man suffered, as it were, the nature of an insurrection:"—the chaos within him forbade even the approach of discriminate reflection; and he found himself on board the packet, bound to Ostend, without having a single trace left upon his mind, of the intermediate stages and incidents that happened after he had left London.

He was, however, fortunate enough to find in the packet a fellow-passenger, whose interesting conversation and agreeable manners beguiled him insensibly of the gloom in which he was wrapt, and afforded his tortured mind a temporary suspension of pain. This gentleman was General Lockhart: he was going to Brussels, to pay his court to the Emperor Joseph II. who was then shortly expected in the Low Countries, in order to go through the ceremonies of his inauguration. As Brussels lay in Captain Campbell's route, he was flattered with the hopes of having for a companion a gentleman at once so pleasing in his manners and respectable in his character, and was greatly comforted when he found the general

ich disposed as himself to an agreement to the whole of the way thither together.

though very far from a state of ease, he when landing at Ostend, at least less mis-  
er-  
han at his coming on board the packet.

e country between Ostend and Bruges Cap-  
Campbell describes as very level, and of  
e destitute of those charms to a mind of taste,  
abound in countries tossed by the hand of  
e into hill, dale, mountain, and valley. On  
aching the town of Bruges, they passed  
en two rows of trees, beautiful, shady, and  
ty size—forming, with the surrounding ob-  
a scene, which, if not romantic, was at least  
resque.

ey were stopped by a sentinel at the gates,  
with all the saucy swaggering air of autho-  
f a slave in office, demanded to know, whe-  
they had any contraband goods; whether  
were in any military capacity; whence they  
; and whither they were going; with a va-  
of other interrogatories, to his mind equal-  
oportinent and teasing, but which seem-  
o make no greater impression on the good  
ings themselves, than demanding the toll at  
npike-gate would make on an English wag-  
r.

our traveller was going to the barque, at  
es, to take his departure for Ghent, the next  
in his route, he was surprised to see a num-  
of officious, busy, poor fellows, crowding  
d his effects, and seizing them—some his  
k, some his portmanteau, &c. two or three  
ach: but his astonishment partly subsided,  
a he was told that they were porters, who  
l on the canal, and about the city, for subf

ence, and only came to have the honour of carrying his baggage down to the vessel. Noting their gerness, he could not help smiling. "Those," says he, "who would bluster at but my mirth at the bustling importance the poor fellows affected, soon sunk into concern. Every one of these men demands remuneration for his labour: one man, it could have easily done the work of five; but resolved not to send them away discontented, paid them to their full satisfaction."

Being seated in his barque, he set out for Ghent, a city lying at a distance of twenty miles from Bruges. The company, he observed, is in those vessels not always of the first rate; is generally of a mixed, motley kind: but the man who carries along with him, through the vessels, a love for his fellow-creatures, and a desire to see men, and their customs and manners, both pleasant and eligible—at least he thought so, and enjoyed it.

Although the face of that part of the country through which they were now passing, like that of the preceding stage from Ostend to Bruges, wanted diversity, it had its charms, and would have been particularly delightful to the eye of an English farmer; for it was covered with the thickest verdure on each side of the canal, the banks decorated all along by rows of stately trees, while the fields in the back ground were cultivated to the highest degree of perfection.

Ghent is the capital of Flanders, and is reckoned among the largest cities of Europe. It covers a space of ground of not less than five miles in circumference; but there is not more than one half of that occupied with building.

ater part being thrown into fields, gardens, hards, and pleasure grounds. Situated on r navigable rivers, and intersected into no er than twenty-six islands by a number of ca-s, it may be considered, in point of local ad-stages for commerce, superior to most cities in rope; while those islands are again united by out a hundred bridges, some great and some all, which contribute much to the beauty of : city.

From Ghent to Brussels, the next great stage in air way, there was no conveyance by water : ey were, therefore, obliged to go in a voiture, d slopt at Alost, which lies at equal distance m Ghent and Brussels, being exactly fifteen les from each.

This is a small, but exceedingly neat town, si-ated on the river Dender; and being a remark-ly great thoroughfare, accommodations of eve-kind are tolerably good in it.

The territory of this city is of pretty large ex-it, and is called a county, having, in ancient es, had counts of its own; and the whole of it extremely fruitful in pasture, corn, hops, flax, d most other productions of those climes.

They made but a very short stay at Alost, and ceeded on to Brussels, at which place they ar-ed the same day they left Ghent.

"In all parts of the Netherlands through ich I travelled," says Captain Campbell, "I uld not help admiring the uniform decorations the roads, rivers, and canals, with rows of lofty es, which form a most agreeable shade from e summer's burning sun, and yet do not obstruct y great extent of prospect, the country is so tremely flat. One thing I remarked, so  
whi

which certainly seems at first view extraordinary, that in the great extent of country through which we had hitherto passed, from Ostend to Brussels, being sixty-eight miles, I scarcely saw one nobleman or gentleman's seat; nothing above the house of a husbandman, a curate, or some person of small fortune: yet the country is extremely rich; and I saw many spots, as I went along, charming beyond description, and such as would tempt, I should think, a man of taste and opulence to settle in them. This must appear unaccountable to those who do not recollect, that in a country subject like this to the ravaging incursions of contending armies, fortified towns are considered as the most pleasing, because the most secure retreats of opulence.

Brussels stands on the beautiful river Seine, on the brow of a hill. This city is about seven miles in circumference, has seven gates, with extensive suburbs, and is encompassed with a double wall made of brick, and ditches; but its size is too great for strength, as a face of defence of such extent could not possibly hold out a siege—a great and insuperable defect in such a country as is here described.

Great as is the extent of ground on which this city stands, it is nevertheless very well built, and extremely populous. It is ornamented with no fewer than seven squares, all of them remarkably fine, particularly the great square or market-place which is perhaps the finest in Europe. Around are the halls of the different trades, the fronts of which are adorned, in a superb manner, with emblematical sculpture, with gilding, and a variety of Latin inscriptions. One quarter of this square is entirely occupied by the noble houses, a splen-



**did** pile of building, in which there were apartments where the states of Brabant met,, finely adorned with tapestry in gilt frames, and some admirable original paintings.

As the time of his departure from Brussels approached, he found the bitter sensations with which he left London, in some measure returning. His fortunate encounter with General Lockhart had afforded him a temporary respite; but now he was once more to face an unknown country alone, without the chance of again meeting a friend to solace his mind, or mitigate his woe, on this side of India.

Having seen as much of Brussels as his time and occasions would allow, he determined to push forward as fast as it was possible, and took that for Liege, where he arrived, after passing through a beautiful, fertile, well-cultivated country, to the charms of which the renewed agony of his feelings rendered him almost insensible.

The imperial city of Aix-la-Chapelle, by the Germans called Achen, lies at the distance of twenty-six miles, nearly east, of Liege. As it was a moderate stage, the weather fine, and the face of the county around beautiful, he found his journey extremely pleasant, and entered that famous city in as good a disposition to be pleased with it, as circumstances and reflections so melancholy as his might be supposed to allow.

Perhaps no city in Germany has a fairer claim to antiquity than Aix-la-Chapelle; for it was famous, even in the time of the ancient Romans, for its waters, and was by them called Aquisgranum, or Urbs Aquensis. It was desolated by the Huns, who destroyed and trampled under foot every vestige of refinement, wherever they

carried their conquests; and it lay in ruins till was rebuilt by Charlemagne, who made it the seat of his empire on this side the Alps. By it was ordained, that the kings of the Romans should be crowned there; and it has been famous, since that time, for councils and treaties, particularly that celebrated one between France and Spain in 1663, and another between France and Great Britain in 1748.

But what, above all things, renders Aix-la-Chapelle worthy of notice, is the salubrity of its waters, which bring from England, and all other European nations, a vast concourse of valetudinarians, who contribute at once to the gaiety and opulence of the city and adjacent country. Some of these waters are used for drinking, and some for bathing, resembling very much, in their utility, the virtues of those of Bath in Somersetshire; but some of them are still hotter and stronger.

Bidding adieu to the famous city of Aix-la-Chapelle, he pushed on, and soon arrived at Juliers, the capital of a duchy of that name, sixteen miles from Aix. The country itself is wonderfully fruitful, teeming with abundance of all sorts of corn, wood pasture, woad, coal, and cattle; above all, a most excellent breed of horses, of which great numbers are exported.

Quitting Juliers, and travelling over a straight even road, and a country extremely flat, he arrived at Cologne, the capital, not only of the bishopric of that name, but of the circle of the Lower Rhine. His spirits, which were in the very best tone, Captain Campbell described as not at all raised on entering the city, by the ringing of church-bells, of all tones and sizes, in

**quarter.** Being a stranger, he thought it had **been** a rejoicing day ; but, on enquiry, found that **it** was the constant practice.

From Cologne he proceeded to the town of **Bonne**, which is said to take its name from the **pleasantness** of its situation. Here the elector **resides**, and has a very fine palace. The country **around** is extremely fruitful and pleasant, and is **blest** with most of the good things which **render** the rich magnificent and happy, and remind **the** poor of their inferiority and wretchedness.

To go from Bonne to Frankfort, there are two **ways**, one over the mountains of Wetterania, the **other** up the river Rhine. Our traveller made no **hesitation** to adopt the latter, and was rewarded for his choice with a view of as fine a country, inhabited by as fine a race of people, as he had ever **seen**. Valleys filled with herds, plains enamelled with corn fields, and hills covered with vineyards, regaled the eye, and conveyed to the mind **all** the felicitating ideas of plenty, natural opulence, and true prosperity. His anxiety, however, to get forward, and to disengage himself from a species of solitude in a country where, though travelling is cheap, accommodations of most kinds in the public-houses are bad, induced him to **push on**, without taking the time necessary for making accurate observations on the country as he passed ; so that, gliding as it were, imperceptibly through a number of towns, of which he **recollects** nothing distinctly but the names of Coblentz and Mentz, he arrived at the great, free, and imperial city of Frankfort on the Maine.

The country about Frankfort is delightful, rich, and fruitful, and watered by the beautiful river Maine, which divides the city into two

parts. The city itself is large, populous, rich, and distinguished for being the place where the emperor and king of the Romans are elected; though, by the appointment of the emperor, Cologne has a superior claim to honour. The magistrates, and great part of the inhabitants, are Lutherans or Calvinists, notwithstanding which, most of the churches are in the hands of the Roman Catholics; a circumstance which is an instance of the true tolerant spirit of a virtuous institution, and a heavy reflection as well as a noble example to, the Popish clergy of Europe.

From Frankfort to Augsburgh, our route passed through a number of towns, all of which are very inconsiderable. The way lies from the Palatinate through the circle of Suabia. In the extreme end of the Palatinate, and immediately before entering the duchy of Wirtemberg, the country is covered with fir-trees; and much is described as so scarce in it, that a loaf of bread, weighing eight pounds, costs but a few pence.

The city of Augsburgh is the capital of the bishopric of that name, in the circle of Suabia, and is worthy of the attention of the classical traveller for its antiquity. About twelve years before the birth of Christ, Augustus Cæsar subdued the country, and, on the place where Augsburgh now stands, formed a colony, gave the town the name of Augusta Vindelicorum, and put it under the government of Drusus, the brother of Tiberius, afterwards emperor of Rome. But, ancient as it be, it has little more of antiquity to excite notice than the bare name; for it has been mentioned so often, particularly by that monstrous

that there are scarcely any remains of its antiquity to be found.

Augsburgh is now, however, a handsome city ; the public buildings in general magnificent, and adorned with fountains, water engines of a curious construction, and statues. On the whole, it is a most agreeable place to live in. " Touched," says Captain Campbell, " with the sensations natural to a man who loves to see his fellow creatures happy, for happy here, indeed, the inhabitants seemed, my heart expanded to a system of peace and harmony, comprehending the whole globe : my mind expatiated involuntarily on the blessings and advantages derived from such a system ; and, taking flight from the bounds of practicability, to which our feeble nature is pinned on this earth, into the regions of fancy, had created a fabric of Utopian mold, which, I verily believe, exceeded in extravagance the works of all the Utopian architects that ever constructed fables in the air.

" Hurried on by this delightful vision, my person paid an involuntary obedience to my mind ; and the quickness of my pace increasing with the impetuosity of my thoughts, I found myself, before I was aware of it, within the chapel-door of the convent of the Carmelites. Observing my error, I suddenly turned about, in order to depart, when a friar, a goodly person of a man, elderly, and of a benign aspect, called me, and, advancing towards me, asked, in terms of politeness, and in the French language, why I was receding so abruptly : I was confused ; but truth being an enemy before whom confusion ever flies ; and I told him the whole of my mistake, and the thoughts from which it arose.

"The good father, waving farther on the subject, but with a smile which carried a mixture of benevolence for contempt for my ideas, brought me to church, and shewed me all the curios place.

"Quitting the chapel, and going refectory, the friar stood, and, looking a smile of gaiety, said 'I have yet to shew you, which, as it will make it more force and subtilty to your senses, you have yet seen, will be likely to be retained in remembrance.'

"He spoke a few words in German bearing the shape of a human creature understood, was a lay-brother; and down a long alley, brought me to his we were soon followed by the afore-said, with a large earthen jug of glasses, and a plate with some delicate.

"You must know," said the friar, "convent of Carmelites at Augtburgh been famed for beer unequalled in the world; and I have brought you your opinion; for, being an Englishman, must be a judge, the Britons being luxury, and a perfect knowledge of the beer." He poured out, and drank to me, and I drank more like the clearest champagne I never tasted any thing to equal and highly gratified by the excellence which I lavished upon it.

After we had drank a glass each and reflecting," said the friar, "on the night of fancy that directed your steps."

ent. Your mind was diseased, my son ! and opitious superintending Power has guided steps to a phyfician, if you will but have the nefs to take the medicine he offers."

I flared with vifible marks of aftonifhment. You are furprifed," continued he ; " but fhall hear ! When firft you difclofed to me : fickly flights of your mind, I could on the at have answered them : but you are young u are an Englifhman—two characters impa- of reproof : the dogmas of a prieft, I ght, therefore, would be fufficiently difficult : digefted of themfelves, without any addi- l diftaste caught from the chilling austeriy chapel."

I looked unintentionally at the earthen jug, fmiled."

It is very true," faid he, catching my very ft thoughts from the expreffion of my coun- ce, " it is very true ! good doctrine may, at in times, and with certain perfons, be more :tually enforced under the cheering influence e focial board, than by the authoritative de- ation and formal fanctity of the pulpit ; nor , though a Carmelite, one of thofe who pre- to think, that a thing in itfelf good, can be ade bad by decent hilarity, and the anima- produced by a moderate and wife ufe of the s of this earth."

I was aftonifhed"—

You fell into a reverie," continued he, " pro- d by a contemplation of the happinefs of a ty exifting without any difference, and where urnan breath fhould be wafte d on a figh, no orfured with a groan, no tears to trickle, no is or calamities to wring the heart."

"

“Impossible!”

“Hear me, my son!—Is not death a precipice to the view of human creatures?”

“Assuredly,” said I; “the most horrible man laws declare that, by resorting to it, as the ultimatum of all terrible things.”

“When, then,” said he, “covered as with misery, to leave this world is so inflexible to the human reflection, what must we had nothing but joy and felicity to this life? Mark me, child!” said he, “an animated zeal that gave an expression to tenance beyond any thing I had ever seen miseries, the calamities, the heart-rending tears, which are so intimately interwoven the great artist in our natures as not to rated in a single instance, are in the firmour security of a future state, and in these serve to slope the way before us.”



I world. Accept his blessings and his goods  
 en he sends them, with gratitude and enjoy-  
 nt: receive 'his afflictions too, with as joyous  
 eptance, and as hearty gratitude. Thus, and  
 otherwise, you will realize all your Utopian  
 hts of desire, by turning every thing to matter  
 comfort, and living contented with dispensa-  
 is which you cannot alter, and, if you could,  
 ald most certainly alter for the worse."

I sat absorbed in reflection—the friar, after  
 e pause, proceeded —

Errors arising from virtuous dispositions and  
 love of our fellow-creatures, take their com-  
 tion from their parent motives, and are virtu-  
 . Your wishes, therefore, my son! though  
 meous, merit reward, and I trust will receive  
 om that Being who sees the recesses of the  
 rt; and if the truths I have told you have not  
 ed to make their way to your understanding,  
 your adventure of to-day impresses this incon-  
 vertible maxim on your mind—so limited is  
 , so imperfect in his nature, that the extent  
 his virtue borders on vice, and the extent of  
 wisdom on error."

I thought he was inspired; and, just as he  
 to the last period, every organ of mine was  
 1 to take in his words."

"Tis well, my son!" said he, "I perceive  
 like my doctrine: then, changing his man-  
 of speaking, his expressive countenance the  
 le time almost anticipating his words, take  
 s more of it," said he gaily, pouring out a  
 glass. I pleaded the fear of inebriety. "Fear  
 " said he; "the beer of this convent never  
 s the intellect."

Our conversation continued till near dinner-  
 time

if you are to live long, the words you have from old friar Augustine will afford you cause.

"Father!" returned I, "be assured away from you a token that will never fail to forget the hospitality, the advice, or the services of the good father Augustine. I am in natural means, I can make no other than my good wishes, nor leave any in behind me: but as my esteem for you, perhaps my vanity, make me wish not to be without, accept this, (a seal ring, with a diamond hair, which I happened to have on my finger) and whenever you look at it, let it remind you of those, I dare say innumerable, instances in which you have contributed to the health and improvement of your fellow-creatures."

"The good old man was affected, and, after a short pause, he said, 'I will keep this ring, and attended me to the convent giving me many blessings, and charging me to make Augsburg my way back again to see him, and take care of his money.'

that sublime gratification the beauties of nature never fail to afford me. I was not disappointed; indeed, my warmest expectations were exceeded."

The first thing that strikes a traveller from Savaria, on entering it, is the fort of Cherink, built between two inaccessible rocks, which separate Tyrol from the bishopric of Freisingen. So aptly has nature provided for the security of this country against the incursion of an enemy, that there is not a pass which leads to it that is not through some narrow defile, between mountains almost inaccessible; and on the rocks and towers of those passes, the emperor has constructed forts and citadels, so advantageously placed, that they command all the valleys and avenues beneath.

After a variety of windings and turnings through mountains of stupendous height and awful aspect, he began to descend, and entered the most delightful valley he had ever beheld—deep, long, and above a mile in breadth—surrounded with enormous piles of mountains, and diversified with the alternate beauties of nature and cultivation, so as to form an union rarely to be met with, and delight at once the eye of the farmer, and the fancy of him who has a true taste for rural wildness. From the heights, in descending, the whole appeared in all its glory; the beautiful River Inn gliding through it longitudinally, its banks studded with the most romantic little villages, while a number of inferior streams were seen winding in different courses, and hastening to pour their tribute into its bosom.

Inspruck, though a small city, is handsome and agreeable, standing in a very beautiful valley, surrounded

surrounded with mountains, which, while the lower parts are well cultivated, are capped or topped with perennial snows. The castle, formerly the residence of the Austrian princes, is fine and magnificent, adorned within with fine paintings, and decorated without by natural and artificial fountains, statues, pleasant gardens, green walks, and covered galleries, leading to five different churches.

Leaving Inspruck, where nothing occurs to require mention, he proceeded on his journey and soon entered the mountains, which are of a terrible height. He was the best part of the day ascending them: as he got near the top was shewn, by his driver, the spot where Ferdinand, king of Hungary, and the emperor Charles V. met, when he returned from Austria in the year 1520. It is marked with an inscription to that effect, and has grown into a village, which, from that circumstance, bears the name of the Salutation.

Although this mountain, called Bremberg or Burning-hill, is covered with snow for several months in the year, it is inhabited to the top, and produces corn and hay in abundance. At the highest part there is a post-house, a tavern and a chapel, where the traveller is accommodated with fresh horses, provisions, and, if he chooses, with prayers.

Just at this spot there is a spring of water which falls upon a rock, and divides into several currents, which, at a very small distance, assume the appearance, and, in fact, the magnitude of very large rivers. The mountain is at times difficult to pass, at others absolutely practicable. He was fortunate, however, in  
resq

for he got over it without any very extraordinary delay.

Though it is but thirty-five miles from Inno Brisen, it was late when he reached it; and as it contained nothing worth either trouble or delay attending the search of it, he left it the next morning, and travelling with mountains on one side, and a river all along the other, arrived at a town called Bolsano, diocesan of Trent. The country all along is thickly inhabited, and the mountains perpetually cultivated and manured even to their tops. On entering the valley of Bolsano, the air became sensibly sweet, delightful, and temperate; the vineyards, the trees and shrubs, mulberries, willows, and roses, all marking the luxuriant vegetation.

Bolsano is a small, yet extremely neat and agreeable town—but nothing about it pleased him so much as their vineyards, which are planted in terraces along the sides of the hills, and are formed into the most beautiful arbors, one row above another.

The distance from Bolsano to Trent is fifty-one miles, a day's journey: almost the whole of it lies in the valley of Bolsano.

Bolsano, though not very large in circumference, is very populous. The high mountains which surround it expose it to the inclemencies of either season, making the air excessively hot in summer, and very cold in winter; besides which, they expose the town to dreadful inundations—the torrents that descend from the mountains being sometimes so impetuous as to roll large pieces of rock down into it, and having several times overflowed the whole place.



; Venetian men are well-featured and well-l; the women, well-shaped, beautiful, and, mid, witty: but our traveller had that with-ich robbed every object of its charms. In not all the beauties and novelty of the place, the pleasures that stare the traveller in the and solicit his enjoyment, not all the exqui-oks of the ladies, could rouse his mind from lancholy, or fix his attention. He grew of Venice before he had been many hours and determined to seize the first opportunit offered for his departure.

had arranged, in his own mind, a plan to d to Latachea, a considerable sea port town ia, and thence to Aleppo; whence, as it great eastern mart, he entertained hopes e should find a speedy, or at least a certain ance, by a caravan, across the deserts, to sh, and little doubted but that he should vessel at some of the Venetian ports, either or belonging to a sea port of such com-l consequence, in which he could procure ge. But in this he was disappointed; for, : fullest enquiry that he could make, he that there was only one ship ready to sail, : probability of any other for a considerable fter.

did every thing he could to avail himself of nveyance, but was disappointed, owing to g lady being passenger, who was daughter owner of the vessel; and the old gentleman approve of an English officer being of the vith his daughter. Captain Campbell us-ry argument without success, urging the it, Mr. Strange, whom he describes as hav-

ing behaved very politely to his residence at Venice, to interest

Hearing, however, that a ship which was to sail thence for Alexandria he determined to embrace that instead of his former intended route to Cairo, thence to Suez, and so on by way of Mecca, to Mocha, a place where company's vessels, or Italian ships, are always to be found, going to the British settlements.

He accordingly set out for Alexandria, with the impatience of a sanguine mind in a new place, eager to push forward, and to pursue the route he had laid down, the more particularly seeing Grand Cairo, Egypt, and the Pyramids, which excited his imagination in all the glowing colours of romance. The captain arrived then at Venice, and he afterwards at Trieste, which is about sixty miles from Venice.

Soon after his arrival at Trieste he was mortified to learn, that the ship was not likely to keep pace with his mind, and that, owing to some delay in her departure was to be delayed for some time necessary to sit down, and pass the remainder of time, for an event which would either impede or accelerate his journey. Captain Campbell had promised to attend him on his journey, and his preservation of him, promised to be of considerable service to his comfort, but indeed, to his security, as he was a man of the most sincere, active and clever of several languages, and p



ance, a mixture of languages, peculiarly useful travelling through the east.

Finding that he was likely to be delayed at Trieste, and conceiving that in this interim, letters from England, for which he most ardently longed, might have arrived at Venice, he imprudently and impetuously sent this servant to Venice, for the purpose of taking them up, and bringing them to him. But the reader may judge of his feelings, when he found, almost immediately after his departure, that the vessel was preparing to sail, and that he must either lose his passage or his servant. Anxious though he was to get forward, and grievous though his former delay had been to him, he hesitated which to do; but prudence, for once, prevailed over inclination; and he determined, at all events, to depart, under all the embarrassment attending the want of a servant and linguist, and all the significant feelings of having been accessory to the disappointment, and perhaps the injury, of a poor fellow, whom he really conceived to be a person of merit.

In the passage to Alexandria, they touched at Zante, an island on the coast of Greece, belonging to Venice, and anciently called Zacynthus. It is about fifty miles in circumference, and contains fifty thousand inhabitants.

Never before had he tasted any thing equal to the delicious flavour of the fruits of this island; the grapes, exquisite, and the melons and peaches of prodigious size and unequalled flavour. The land is abundantly fruitful in wine, currants, figs, and corn, but is very subject to earthquakes. Near to the sea-port which they entered is as great a curiosity in nature as is, perhaps,

any where to be found. Two springs clear fresh water throw up large pie pitch, in such quantities, that, it is said, can be collected, one year with another, on barrels of it, which they use in paying ping and boats.

At Zante he met a young lady, from England, extremely pretty, highly accomplished and captivating in the extreme: she had been in Venice for her education, was a contralto of music, and expressed an intention of following it professionally on her arrival in Italy, whither she was going passenger in a vessel bound thither from Zante. Our author, who was in love with her, confessed, that he wished to take her to India, to which proposal she at first assented, but, on account of insuperable difficulties, fortunately both, prevented this rash scheme from being carried into execution.

If his pleasure, at meeting with this young woman, was great, his grief at parting with her, was sincere. On the second day of his departure from Zante, he embarked with a vessel bound for Alexandria, and set sail for Alexandria.

On his arrival at Alexandria, he found to his great mortification, that the plague was raging all over Egypt; and, as if this were not sufficient to block up his intended rupture of the Arabs, who, in former times, infested all the roads, put a period to his journey, by seeing Grand Cairo, and viewing the great pyramidal country.

"Here," says he, "I thought to have seen the Pyramids, whose antiquity, origin and use, have baffled the learned and the curious enquiries of so many ages; of behold

the stone of Moses, the track of the Israelites, all of which are said to be clearly pointed out in geography, by that means, brought in to support of sacred history. These, and many more, I did wish to see; they are worth it: but I had, since, reason to believe, that my illness was not so great as I then thought it; for research is dangerous, and made prodigiously expensive by the exactions of the Mahometan strates. It is as well, therefore, to travel through this country in books, which afford us good information, and more of it, at an easier rate than it can be purchased in the country."

Alexandria our traveller remained about five days, till, wearied of the confined state he was in on account of the plague, he resolved to seek some means, if possible, to get away, and at length hired a boat to carry him to the island of Cyprus, from whence he concluded, that he should find no sort of difficulty in procuring a passage to Latichea, and so proceed by his intended route. He accordingly arrived at Cyprus in perfect safety, where, to his great sorrow and astonishment, he found that an epidemic disease, equal in its effects to a plague, prevailed; and as there was, however, no alternative; he must run the risk, and he dismissed the boat that carried him from Alexandria.

The air of this island is now for the most part noxious, owing to the damps arising from the many fens and marshes with which the country is bounded; while, there being but few springs of water in the island, the want of a plentiful fall in at proper periods distresses the inhabitants much in another way; and by means of the cultivated state of the country, they are gr

ly infested with poisonous reptiles of various kinds.

After only forty-eight hours stay at Cyprus he hired another boat, and proceeded for Latichea, a considerable sea-port town of Syria, built on a promontory of land, which, running into the sea, occasions its being continually refreshed by breezes.

Fortune, who had hitherto been not very liberal in her dispensations, now favoured him; just as he arrived at Latichea, a caravan was starting. The consul of the Turkish company at Cyprus received him with great politeness and hospitality, gave him a letter to the residence at Latichea; and by his instruction and assistance, after a very short stay, Captain Campbell set out on his way to Aleppo with the caravan.

Mounted on a mule, then, he travelled very well pleased with the fertile appearance of the country, and delighted with the serenity of the air. They were near ten days on the road, during which time they travelled only in the morning early; and in the heat of the day rode under the shade of trees.

On his way to Aleppo, Captain Campbell met by a Mr. ———, an English gentleman who had heard of his coming, and who, in the most kind and hospitable manner, insisted on his living at his house instead of the British Consul's, where he would otherwise have resided during his stay there; and his manner of reception to him was so engaging, interesting, and impressive, that the captain found it impossible to forget him.

As the great public caravan had departed from Aleppo before his arrival, and the expense

the suburbs of Aleppo, and the surrounding country are very handsome, pleasant, and, to a person coming out of the gloomy city, in some respects interesting. Part, tossed about into hill and valley, lie under the hands of the husbandmen; part are covered with handsome villas; others laid out in gardens, whither the people of Aleppo occasionally resort for amusement. The roofs of all the houses are flat, and form a composition which effectually resists the heat. On these most of the people sleep in the very hot weather; they are separated from each other by walls; but the Franks, who live in groups to each other, and who, from their peculiar circumstances with regard to the climate, are under the necessity of keeping up a daily and harmonious intercourse together, have doors of communication, which are attended with these fortunate and pleasing advantages, they can make a large circuit without descending into the streets, and can visit each other during the plague, without running the risk of contracting the infection by going among the natives.

There is in this city a castle which the natives give to be a place of great strength. It could, however, withstand the shock of a few pieces of cannon for a day. It is esteemed a favour to be admitted to see it; and there is nothing to recompense one for the trouble of obtaining permission, unless it be the prospect of the surrounding country, which, from the battlements, is extended and beautiful.

In this castle stands the seraglio, a large old building, where the bashaw of Aleppo resides; the whole of it seems to be in very bad repair, and is considered

considering the importance of this place, it is surrounded by a strong wall of great height, and on the side which, its contiguity to the castle renders it most convenient; as, in case of popular tumults, the bathaw finds it easy to reach the latter, which commands and guards the city, and is never without a numerous garrison under the command of an aga.

Aleppo, in short, mean though it is compared with the capitals of European states, is certainly the third city for splendour, and importance, in the vast Ottoman empire; Constantinople and Cairo only excelling it in those points, and no other bearing any sort of competition.

Captain Campbell's description of the caravan, though not entirely new to those who are conversant with the details of voyages and travels, is yet sufficiently interesting to be retained.

The caravan is an assemblage of men, partly pilgrims, partly merchants, who are collected together, in order to consolidate a sufficient force to protect them, in travelling through the dangerous and burning deserts over which they are constrained to pass for commercial purposes; those wilds being infested by robbers who make a profession of pillage, and form formidable bodies.

As the collection of such a number of men requires time, and the embodying of them is a serious concern, it is concerted with great care and preparation, and is never undertaken without the permission of the principal dominions it is to be formed, and through whose dominions it is to pass. The exact numbers of

rules, horses, and other beasts of burthen, fixed in the licence; and the merchants to be the caravan belongs, regulate and direct the journey, and appoint the various officers necessary for conducting it.

The caravan has four principal officers: the first, the caravanbachi, or head of the caravan; the second, the captain of the march; the third, the treasurer of the stop or rest; and the fourth, the officer of the distribution.

The first of these has the uncontrollable authority and command over all the others, and gives orders; the second is absolute during the march; but his authority immediately ceases on stopping or encamping of the caravan, the third assumes his share of the authority, and exerts during the time of its remaining at a stop; and the fourth orders the disposition of the caravan, in case of an attack or emergency. This last officer has also, during the march, the inspection and direction of the distribution of provisions, which is conducted, under his superintendence, by several inferior officers, who are appointed to give security to the mailer of the caravan.

The fifth officer of the caravan is the pay-master, who has under him a great many assistants and interpreters, appointed to keep accurate journals of all the material incidents that occur on the route. And it is by these journals, and the reports of the superior officers, that the owners of the caravan judge whether they have been well or not, and how the journey is conducted.

The sixth kind of officers are the mathematicians, without whom no caravan will presume to travel.

set out. There are commonly three of these attached to a caravan of large size; and they perform the offices both of quarter-masters and aides-de-camp, leading the troops when the caravan is attacked, and assigning the quarters where the caravan is appointed to encamp.

The day of the caravan setting out, being once fixed, is never altered or postponed; so that no disappointment can possibly ensue to any one.

One would suppose that so enormous and powerful a body, so well armed, might be certain of moving forward without fear of being robbed; but most of the Arabian princes have no other means to subsist but by their robberies, they keep spies in all parts, who give them notice when the caravan sets out, which they waylay, and sometimes attack with superior force, overpower them, plunder them of all their treasure, and make slaves of the whole convoy—foreigners excepted, to whom they generally shew more mercy. If they are repulsed, they generally come to some agreement; the conditions of which are pretty well observed, especially if the assailants are native Arabians. The carrying on of robberies with such armies may appear astonishing; but when the temptation is considered, and when it is known, that one caravan alone is sometimes enough to enrich those princes, much of our surprise vanishes.

Great precautions are necessary to prevent the caravan from introducing that dreadful distemper, called the plague, into the places through which they pass, or from being themselves infected with it. When therefore they arrive near a town, the inhabitants of the town and the people of the caravan hold a solemn conference concerning the state of their health, and very sincerely communi-



ite to each other the state of the case, candidly declaring whether there be danger on either side. When there is reason to suspect any contagious stemper, they amicably agree, that no commutation whatever shall take place between them; and if the caravan stands in need of provisions, they are conveyed to them, with the utmost caution, over the walls of the town.

The fatigues, hardships, and hazards, attending these caravans, are so great, that they certainly could never be undertaken, if the amazing profits did not in some measure counterbalance them. The merchant who travels in them must be content with such provisions as he can get, must part with all his delicacies, and give up all hope of ease; he must submit to the frightful confusion of languages and nations; the fatigues of long marches over sands, and under a climate almost sufficiently hot to reduce him to a cinder: he must submit cheerfully to exorbitant duties fraudulently levied, audacious robberies and subtle tricks practised by the herd of vagabonds, who follow the caravans—for preventing which, the merchants have a variety of well-contrived locks, that can only be opened by those who know the trick of them.

But in some tracks of caravans there are dangers, and horrible ones, against which no human resistance or power can provide, and beneath which whole caravans sink, and are never afterwards heard of.

The Egyptian caravans are particularly subject to hazards in the horrid tracks they are necessarily obliged to take through sandy deserts, where, for boundless extents, nature has denied one single circumstance of favour; where a blade of grass

[illegible]

But more beneficial still, and still more valuable, is the larger work which will be done in these finer details. The latter consists in setting up the leathers, coating the provision of water for the animals. This work, to which the Arabs give the name of painting, is also done in a manner which has the advantage of making the provisions so that they are not lost to the animals.

Yet, notwithstanding all these horrible circumstances of terror and danger—trade, and the desire of gain, on the one hand, induce multitudes of people to run the hazard; and, on the other, enthusiasm and religious zeal send thousands to tempt their fate, and to seek a passage to heaven through these horrid regions.

The caravans are generally so ordered as to arrive at Mecca about forty days after the Fast of Ramedan, and immediately previous to the Corban, or great sacrifice.

Five or six days before that festival, the three great caravans, viz. that from Europe, that from Asia Minor, and that from Arabia, unite; and all, consisting of about two hundred thousand men, and three hundred thousand beasts of burthen, encamp at some miles from Mecca. The pilgrims form themselves into small detachments, and enter the town to arrange the ceremonies preparatory to the great sacrifice. They are led through a street of continual ascent, till they arrive at a gate on an eminence, called the Gate of Health. From thence they see the great mosque, which incloses the house of Abraham. They salute it with the most profound respect and devotion, repeating twice, "Salam Alek Irusoul Allah!" that is to say, "Peace be with the Ambassador of God!" Thence, at some distance, they mount five steps to a large platform faced with stone, where they offer up their prayers; they then descend on the other side of it, and advance toward two arches, of the same kind of dimensions, but at some distance from each other, through which they pass with great silence and devotion. *This ceremony must be performed seven times.*

Hence, proceeding to the great mosque which indicates the house of Abraham, they enter the mosque, and walk seven times round the little building contained within it, saying, "This is the house of God, and of his servant Abraham." Then kneeling, with great veneration, a black stone, said to have descended white from heaven, they go to the famous well, called Zun Zun, which the angel shewed to Hagar when she was distressed in the desert, and could find no water for her son Ishmael, and which the Arabs call Zem Zem. Into this well they plunge with all their clothes, repeating, "Toba Alla! Toba Alla!" that is to say, "Forgiveness, God! Forgiveness, God!" They then drink a draught of that fetid, turbid water, and depart.

This duty of bathing and drinking, they are obliged to pass through once; but those who would gain paradise before the others, must repeat it once a day during the stay of the caravan at Mecca.

At fifteen miles from the town of Mecca there is a hill called Ghiabal Arafata, or the Mount of Forgiveness. It is about two miles in circumference, and a most delicious spot. On it Adam and Eve are fabled to have met, after the Lord had, their transgressions, separated them forty

Here they cohabited, and lived in excess of sinners, having built a house on it, called Adam, that is to say, The House of Adam. On the eve of the day of sacrifice, the three mountains, ranged in a triangular form, surround the mountain; during the whole night, the people rejoice, clamour and riot, firing off cannon, muskets, pistols and fire-works, with incessant sound of drums and trumpets. As soon as day breaks, a profound silence succeeds, and they lay their heads on the ground, and their

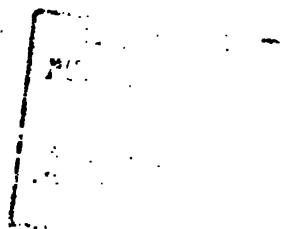
five sheep, and offer up their sacrifice on the mountain, with every demonstration of the most profound devotion.

On a sudden, a scheik rushes from amidst them, mounted on a camel; he ascends five steps, rendered practicable for the purpose, and in a studied manner addresses the people; after which they leave the mountain and depart.

During my stay at Aleppo, says Captain Campbell, I experienced much politeness and hospitality from the European gentry resident there, and particularly from Mr. —, before mentioned, at whose house I entirely resided; and as the Franks were on a very good footing with each other, they were so passed so agreeably, that, were it not for that within," I should have been happy enough. We rode out occasionally, sometimes hunting, sometimes merely for the ride's sake. Sometimes with an intelligent native, whom I got to walk with me; or with some of the Franks, I walked out the town, in order to amuse the time, and what was going forward, notwithstanding the use of "Frangi Cucul" or, "Cuckold Frank!" which frequently followed us for the length of the street. Sometimes we went in an evening to one of the outlets, where preparation was made for our reception by servants, previously dispatched for the purpose, and there regaled with coffee, wine, and fruits.

The first day we went on a party of the last-mentioned kind, Mrs. — did us the honour to accompany us: the place appointed was in a range of beautiful rural gardens, that lie along the side of the river; where the well-cultivated earth, teeming with a vast abundance of the best esculent plants, flowers, flowering shrubs, and fruit-trees, afford-

...and several To  
... — and me,  
... with a  
... and  
... in a clapping  
... under her  
... carr  
... I w  
... — b  
... — and th  
... and betrayed n  
...  
... when we got ... them. I stand wh  
... and was that ... I was alarmed a  
... or at least ... by her: that  
... the customs of the ... country, an  
... want of those of any other, they w  
... with great indignation at her dress  
... judgement of her veil, and, above  
... and unpardonably wicked.







ed upon us. I was beyond measure astonished at the coolness with which he bore it, and that if I had understood what they said, I could most certainly have been unable to do so myself, and would have knocked one of them down as an example to the rest. Had you not returned he, you would certainly have killed it; for if you escaped being stoned, or put to death upon the spot, the legal punishment for a felon striking a true believer, you could not avoid it; and probably we, and all the Franks in the country, would have suffered for it: it would, at least, have caused a dreadful convulsion in the empire, and you yourself would have fallen a sacrifice to it.

Our traveller, with considerable humour, describes the process of a Turkish broil, or street-battle, as one of the most ludicrous exhibitions in the world. The parties approach each other and retreat mutually, as the action goes on; one gives hope to the other of victory, lifts up their hands and flourishing them in the air, as if ready to strike every moment, grinning and baring their teeth, while their beard and hair, besprent with the spume of their mouths, and wagging with the quick motion of their lips and ghastly contortions of their jaws, present the most ridiculous spectacle imaginable. Nothing, in fact, can exceed the extravagance of their gesture, the vehement loudness of their shouts, or the whimsical distortions of their countenances, in which are displayed sometimes the most vicissitudes of fear and fury, and sometimes a most laughable combination of both. All this, however, not a single blow is actually struck; they compensate for the want of bodily prowess by the exercise of the tongue, denouncing;

geance against each other, threatening instant demolition, lavishing every bitter reproach, every filthy epithet, and every horrible imprecation that they can think of, and both boasting occasionally of their patience and forbearance, which fortunately enabled them to refrain from annihilating their adversary. At last the fray gradually decays: exhausted with fatigue, and half choked with dust and vociferation, they retreat gradually backwards to their own doors: where, summing up all their malignity into a most horrid execration, they part for the time, and retire to vaunt in empty threat, and growl away their rage in the recesses of their haram.

A French gentleman, who had been friendly enough to escort Captain Campbell through the town, and to shew him what was considered as most worthy of observation, either as matter of amusement or curiosity, one day led him into a coffee-house, where they saw a number of people, some seated in the Turkish fashion, some on low stools, and some standing; and in the middle a man walking to and fro, speaking in an audible voice, sometimes slowly, sometimes with rapidity, varying his tones occasionally, with all the inflexions of a corresponding sense. "I could not," says Captain Campbell, "understand him, but he seemed to me to speak with 'good emphasis and good discretion:' his action was easy to him, though pressive and emphatical; and his countenance exhibited strong marks of eloquent expression. I could not help staring with astonishment at a scene so new to me, and felt great approbation of the tones and manner of this extraordinary orator, though I could not understand a single word he said. He was listened to by all with great attention,

tion, and even the Turks frequently betrayed strong symptoms of risibility : but in the height and torrent of his speech he broke suddenly off, scampered out of the door, and disappeared. I set it down, that he was a maniac, or lunatic, of an ingenious kind, and was for going away. "Stay," says my friend, "rest where you are for a few minutes ; let us hear farther."

The orator had scarcely been gone three minutes when the room was filled with a buzz of conversation, not one word of which could I understand, but which my guide listened to very attentively. At length, the buzz began to grow loud, and soon increased into clamour ; when a scene ensued of so very ludicrous a kind, as forced me to cram my handkerchief into my mouth to suppress a laugh, or at least so to stifle it as to avoid observation. In short, they were disputing violently. I became convulsed with mirth ; and my friend, seeing that I was likely to give offence, took me under the arm and hurried me out of the coffee-house : we retired into a porch in the caravanserai, where I gave vent to my suppressed laughter, till my sides were sore, and my eyes ran tears.

In the name of God, my friend, said I, tell me what is the meaning of all that extravagant scene to which we have just now been witnesses ? Who is that madman that spoke so much ? and why did they all quarrel after he went away ?

"Come, come," said he, "let us retire to my house, and I will there explain the whole of it to you, from beginning to ending."

I accordingly accompanied him home, where we found a very gay circle assembled, to whom he described my astonishment ; recounting my immoderat

the purpose. He was entertaining the audience with a very curious, interesting, and comic story, the subject of which was avarice; the character of the miser of the name of Cassem. His misdeeds and avarice are represented in it as bringing him through a variety of scrapes, which waste his wealth, and his character is drawn with such strength and colouring, and marked with such grotesque and humorous humour—he related it, moreover, with so much wit, in such admirable language, and embodied it with such and enforced it with such appropriate action and emphasis, that it riveted, as you may say, the attention of all his auditors, and elicited even laughter from Turkish gravity.”

But how came he to break off so suddenly, I said I.

“That,” returned my friend, “is a part of his profession. without which he could not

then, interrupted I, why did they who  
 ed behind fall disputing?

at I wil. explain to you," said he. "Just  
 roke off. Cassem the miser, having already  
 d a thousand whimsical misfortunes and dis-  
 ions of fortune, is brought before the Cadi  
 ging in his garden, on the presumption  
 : was digging for treasure. As soon as the  
 in was gone, they first applauded him,  
 en began to discuss his story, which they,  
 d all, agreed in praising highly: and when  
 me to talk of the probable issue of the  
 of it, there were almost as many opinions  
 e were men in the company; each main-  
 his own, and they went to loggerheads, as  
 v about it—when the chance is a thousand  
 that not one of them was near the mark.  
 a particular surmised, that Cassem would  
 ried to the Cadi's daughter; which gave  
 offence to some, and roused another of the  
 y to declare, that he was well assured in  
 science, that Cassem would be brought to  
 tinado, or the stake, or else hanged, in the  
 "

is it possible, said I, that a group of twenty  
 ty rational beings can be so far bereft of  
 mon sense, as to dispute upon the result  
 ontingency, which absolutely depends on  
 itrary fancy of an acknowledged fabricator  
 hoods?

*vrai*, Monsieur! and thereby they demon-  
 the power of the poet; and *entre nous*, I  
 not whether it is not more rational, as well  
 : fair, to dispute what the *denouement* ought  
 before, than after the inventor of the piece  
 posed of it, as is the practice with us.  
 . XX. U When

maice, direct the decision, and dispose and censure.

“ But we will go again to-morrow,” said he, “ probably he will be there to con-  
proceed farther with his story ;” I agreed  
and we parted.

On the next day we went, and not find-  
orator in his place, lounged about the car  
and going to another coffee-house, found  
claiming with all his might. My friend  
that the story he was now on was quite  
from the former : however, we watched  
tions so effectually, that we got the con-  
the story of Cassim, which completely  
pointed the prognostics of the two con-  
Turkish critics ; for Cassim was neither  
doed, staked, nor hanged, nor married to  
di's daughter ; but lived to see, that exten-

ht, from the novelty of their appearance, and  
unlikeness to any thing seen in Europe,  
either to divert by their oddity, or promote  
conception of new ideas in the mind: he  
fore recommended it to me, with all the  
of a person who took an interest in my hap-  
s, to keep on my legs and in the streets while  
nained at Aleppo.

With this advice I readily complied, and we  
d out directly in quest of adventure. We pro-  
ed, therefore, to one of the before-mentioned  
e-houses, where, as my friend observed to me,  
gh there were no people of great rank, there  
generally something to afford contemplation  
nusement; and where, if nothing else occur-  
the motley appearance of the company was  
cient to excite a variety of whimsical emo-  
s, and suggest numberless ludicrous images to  
magination of an English or French man.  
here was no orator at work declaiming, I had  
to indulge myself with a more accurate  
than I had before taken of the group that  
ounded us: and surely never was ponderous  
ity more ludicrously, or in more various  
is, depicted by any caricaturist in the world.  
e it was to be seen, in all its shadings, from  
elf-important nod of serious cogitation, down  
e soporific aspect of solid stupidity. Not a  
le was moved in way of mirth, not a face  
aced with a smile, and I could not help  
king all the time, that if every nation of the  
were to take some animal for its insignia,  
e British assume the lion, and the Prussian  
eagle, the Turks might be divided in their  
e between the appropriate claims of the owl  
the ass.

most certainly of a new and extraordinary ; and I do assure you, that so zealous am I to procure you entertainment, I would rather a couple of louis you could understand what was going forward : your hearty mirth and laughter added to his, are sufficient to put one in spirits. When directed my attention to a fellow who was busily employed in erecting a stage, which was accomplished in a time incredibly short. The light of the sun was completely excluded, and a play-show commenced, which gave great delight to all the audience, and, ignorant as I was of the language, pleased me very much.

I was astonished when informed that one man only spoke for all the personages of the drama, and so artfully did he change his tone of voice, that I could have sworn there had been as many people to speak, as there were characters in the piece. The images were not actually puppets, commonly so called, but shadows done in the manner of Ombres Chinoises. They were, however, far inferior to those in England, in execution and management, though the dialogue and action evidently appeared, even to me, to be acted with a degree of the *vis comica* far superior to any I ever saw in a thing of the kind in the East ; indeed, so perfect was the whole, that though I knew not a word of the language, I comprehended clearly the plan of the piece, and the force of the strokes of humour contained in the dialogue. The plan was obviously taken from the play which I have read in some of the eastern romances. I believe in the Arabian Nights Entertainment, and it is founded on the law of the country, that a man may repudiate his wife twice,



and take her back again ; but in third divorce, cannot retake her bed, unless she be previously married by another man. To obviate who repent having divorced the time, employ a man to marry to her back again ; and he who is called a hullah. In the piece between the lady and the hullah like each that they agree not to separate brings them both before the cadi for separation ; and the scene before is ludicrous, and as keen a satire as it represents, as can well be conceived of a low kind.

“ The piece was introduced with a martial procession, in which the man used all the powers of his voice by uttering most opposite tones in the whole of human voice ; sometimes speaking like a hurt child, sometimes as a man, a woman, or a child ; sometimes like a horse, and sometimes with other such sounds as come from crowds, in such a manner as to excite while the concomitant action of grotesque beyond measure, kept up with kicking and throwing their riches at those near them, and kicking those who retire limping in the most manner ; while their great standing pieces, Kara-ghuse (the same as the cannon) uttered a general roar of obstreperous noise. The Turk, with his whimsical manner, I must say that, though nonsen-

t, and sometimes even disgusting, it was on whole the most finished composition of low lry and fun that I ever beheld.

When they come before the *cadi*, he is seated on his *divan* of justice; but as soon as the *complaint* is opened and answered, he rises and comes forward between the contending parties: here he turns to one, and demands in a terrific tone what he has to say, while the other puts cash in his hand behind, and in proportion as the cash is added in, increases the terror of his voice; he empties his pockets the money, and again turns to the other, and demands what he has to offer, while in the same manner he receives the bribes from his adversary, and puts it in an opposite pocket: this alternate application lasts till the purses of both are exhausted, when, giving a great groan, he returns to one side to reckon the money of each; in every pocket he has on either side, one called *plaintiff*, and the other *defendant*; when, balancing them, he finds plaintiff better by one *asper* (three half-pence) than defendant, and pronounces his judgment accordingly. The defendant appeals to the *bashaw*; they go before him: the *bashaw*, (punch) however, takes the defendant's side, and in a dialogue, which my friend told me was pointed, witty, and bitterly satirical, he develops to him the whole system of mathematical injustice, advises him to bribe the *bashaw*, and offers him the aid of his purse. The defendant is followed; the bribe is accepted; the *bashaw's* decree is reversed, and himself disgraced, the mob at once hustle him, and bear the defendant home to his bride with clamours of joy.

Again the master shewed his extraordinary talents, giving not only, as before, distinct and

opposite

not get out of my head for some time explained to me, as well as he covered great part of the dialogue, and as the freedom of speech of Monsieur had from time to time created a uneasiness, not only to private individuals, but to the magistracy itself, however intrenched behind shrouded in rank, could escape him, cadis, nay the janissaries themselves made the sport of his fury ; that he restrained in the effusions of obsequy uttered, than in his satire ; that well received and applauded, even bold teller of truth, who, with little a great deal of good, and often roused public mind to a sense of public injuries. He added, that in some

"You have just hit it," said he, "and if master Kara-ghuse was to take such liberties in France, Spain, Portugal, or Germany, all his wit and honesty would not save him from punishment. In England you do not want him; every man there is a Kara-ghuse, and every newspaper puppet-show.

"And yet," returned I, "we complain sadly of want of liberty!"

"That is natural," returned my sagacious Frenchman, "perfectly natural. Liberty is like money; the more we have of it, the more covetous we grow."

"Very true, Monsieur," said I, pleased with his compliment to our happy constitution, and to clinch his observation, gave a Latin quotation, which, when a child, I got out of Lilly's grammar, *Crescit amor nummi, quantum ipsa pecunia crescit*; and then changing *nummus* for *libertas*, *Crescit amor libertatis, quantum ipsa libertas crescit*."

"'Tis very well, Monsieur," said he, "and to carry on your allusion, may we not say, that they who do not know when they have enough, are as dangerously wrong in the one case, as those, who by we have too much, are in the other? The English, complaining of the want of liberty, reminds me of the coffee-house orator's story of a man, who, wallowing in wealth, lost it all in the wild pursuit of more. I hope, however, that they never will, like him, lose their stock in vain endeavours to increase it.

While our traveller was in this manner endeavouring to pass away the time as cheerfully as possible, till a caravan was formed, or company's spatches were coming over land, of which he might avail himself, he found his situation in  
the

them to advantage. Captain Camp-  
been long in the house, before he  
ceived that they were on a very bad f  
each other, and, in short, that disag  
become habitual to them. At first,  
forced concealment, and the ebullit  
vishness were stifled by the dictates o  
but the animosities of the connubi  
those, which, of all others, are the mo  
under controul; and, as time, by p  
miliarity, relaxed restraint, the pen  
began to force their way, and ope  
took place in his presence.

The captain was then young; an  
was owing to a congeniality pointed  
age, perhaps to a compassionate  
amounting to tenderness, which he  
closed on these unhappy occasions, t  
thought proper to take the very haza  
making a confidant of a young man;  
and revealing to him the whole

pressed his pity; he advised, not treacher-  
 but faithfully; he said such things as oc-  
 curred to him as most likely to assuage and ex-  
 stinguish the flame of discord, and lead to amica-  
 bility; and he parted for that time with-  
 out going to a self approving pillow, where,  
 his fancy was inflamed and tickled by the  
 strong mark of regard shewn him by so ac-  
 quainted a person, he had the soothing consci-  
 ence of having, as far as he was able, done his  
 duty and escaped the corroding reflection of hav-  
 ing violated the rights of hospitality.

At an opportunity, however, afterwards offer-  
 ing, the same unhappy point was not the sub-  
 ject of discussion, and, unfortunately, those op-  
 portunities but too frequently occurred. From  
 stating the grievances, they wished to remove

from wishing they proceeded to consider  
 means; and when they had got that length,  
 the right was not far to the extreme end—the  
 dissolution of it, and this was only by a separation  
 from her husband. She wished for that separa-  
 tion rather as a subterfuge from incessant dis-  
 sension, than as a prelude to any vicious or il-  
 enjoyment; and we looked with pleasure to  
 the event, but we looked no farther."

In the meanwhile her husband discovered their views,  
 and at once took the necessary measures for  
 preventing them. So that, overwhelmed with  
 shame, for his imprudent interference,  
 Captain directly formed the resolution to leave  
 the country, and proceed in the best manner he could  
 to his destination.

Accordingly he applied to the British consul,  
 who was apprized of his situation, to know if  
 anything could be contrived for his conveyance;  
 and adding

most any danger or hazard, to set off, ed to send for a man who knew every that way, and when he came would be on the business.

This person came in the evening, a conference with the consul, was introduced to the captain, who was informed that he was a Tartar, and one of the vast number of messengers, who are employed by the Turks in carrying dispatches from court to the viceroys and bashaws, and interchanging them again; that they were men of great fidelity the utmost reliance could be placed on them; that this man, who had an excellent knowledge of the country, had agreed to take him to Bagdad, provided he would submit to the disguise of a Tartar.

The agreement between them was submitted to the discretion of the consul, who settled it thus: the Tartar was to deliver him safe at Bagdad; to supply him with

l to his satisfaction, he would, on their ar-  
 l at Bagdad, add a *douceur* of twenty pounds.  
 he next day he came again, and Captain  
 pbell had a distinct view of his future guide,  
 supposed master, for, in several places, the  
 ain was to pass for his slave. "He was,"  
 our traveller, "one of those striking *charac-*  
*figures*, that a painter would like to take a  
 ch of, and methought Tartar was written le-  
 y in every lineament of his countenance and  
 on. He was tall, muscular, and bony; his  
 re bespoke great hardihood, strength, and  
 vity; nor could the trowsers which he wore  
 ceal the Herculean texture of his limbs; his  
 ilders were expanded to an enormous breadth;  
 was unencumbered with flesh, or, indeed, ra-  
 'extremely lean; his forehead, though part-  
 oncealed beneath his turban, was very high;  
 nose large, hooked, sharp, and prominent;  
 air of small, fierce, black, penetrating eyes,  
 ly separated by the nose, and a formidable  
 of mustachoes, which he carefully sleeked  
 a pomatum into a point resembling an awl-  
 le, and which moved like the whiskers of a  
 ring cat, with every word he spoke, gave a  
 misical ferocity to the countenance, beyond  
 reach of description, and rendered him alto-  
 er as discouraging a confidential friend, as  
 : a Christian trusted his life to, since Maho-  
 set up the trade of a prophet. He surveyed  
 with great attention; opened his mouth  
 or three times like a gasping pike, as if to  
 k; stroked his whiskers as often; and at  
 pronounced that he would undertake to con-  
 t me; adding, in allusion to my black hair  
 dark complexion, that I looked more like a  
 VOL XX. X native,



native, than any Frank he had ever ordered me to cut my hair quite short, to provide myself with a Tartar dress and fashion of his own; and, saying he would be on me in proper time, departed."

Thus equipped they set out; but before his departure, the consul did every thing possible for him to do, conducive to his accommodation on the road; which, being obliged to go to the city of Diarbekir, a great length out of his way, he observed was dreary, fatiguing, and hazardous; he parted from others, and gave him himself, letters, and at parting, desired him to comfort himself with the reflection, that when at the end of his journey's end, he would have to travel to India by a route never travelled by a European before.

"As I became familiarized to my guide," says Captain Campbell, "his character disclosed much better traits than his first appearance bespoke, and I began to think him a very entertaining companion. Perceiving that I was very low-spirited and thoughtful, he exhibited manifest compassion; and taking it into his head to remove me finally removed for ever from my family, he spoke in a style of regard which did great honour to his heart. In truth, he did every thing in his power to soothe my feelings, conversing with me by means of the interpreter, or in broken English; supplying all my wants cheerfully and abundantly; changing horses with me as I pleased, and going slow or galloping as best suited my inclination and

“ The first object he seemed to have in view, on our journey was, to impress me with a notion of his consequence and authority, as a messenger belonging to the sultan. As carriers of dispatches, the power and authority of these men, wherever they go, is in some points undiputed; and they can compel a supply of provisions, horses, and attendants, wherever it suits their occasions: nor dare any man resist their right to take the horse from under him to proceed on the emperor's business, be the owner's occasion ever so pressing.

“ My feelings, which were altogether of the most unpleasant kind, served as a stimulus to my mind, and increased my anxiety to get forward; I therefore pushed on, as fast as the horses, which were in general excellent, could carry me; and, as we halted at a number of stages to get fresh horses and provisions, my Tartar guide had frequent opportunities of indulging his self-importance, and displaying his great authority and power. As soon as he stopped at a caravan serai, he immediately called lustily about him in the name of the sultan, demanding, with an imperious and menacing tone of voice, fresh horses, victuals, &c. on the instant. The terror of this great man operated like magic; nothing could exceed the activity of the men, the briskness of the women, and the terror of the children; for the caravans are continually attended by numbers of the very lowest classes of the people: but so quickness of preparation, no effort nor industry could satisfy my gentlemen; he would show me his power in a still more striking point of view, and all belabouring them with his whip, and kicking them with all his might. I must confess I was much hurt at this extravagant abuse of upstart

power, or rather of vanity, and was two or three times on the point of interfering; but fortunately, recollected it would neither be in character nor have any good effect, and that if I persisted to speak, my guide would be obliged, in my defence, to give me a flogging, in order to prevent suspicion.

"It was on the fifth or sixth day (I cannot precisely say which) after our leaving Aleppo that we got to the city of Diarbeker, the capital of the province of that name, having passed an extent of country of between three and four hundred miles, most of it blessed with the most fertile fertility, producing, in the few cultivated parts, grain, fruits of various kinds, and a great variety and abundance, and abounding as rich pastures as I ever beheld, covered with numerous herds and flocks. The air was remarkably temperate in the day-time, but, towards evening, extremely cold at night."

Yet, notwithstanding the extreme fertility of this country, the bad administration of government, conspiring with the indolence of the inhabitants, leaves it unpopulous and uncultivated. Diarbeker Proper, called also Mesopotamia, lies between the two famous rivers, the Tigris and Euphrates, and by Moses called Paddan-Aram; that is to say,—“the fruitful Syria;” a land with corn, wine, oil, fruits, and all the necessaries of life. It is supposed to be the site of the earthly Paradise, and all geographers agree that it was there the descendants of Noah first settled after the flood.

The city of Diarbeker itself is situated on a lightful plain on the banks of the river Tigris, and nearly at its head; it is one of the

ft trading, ftrong, and populous cities in Afia; Turkey; and is adorned with many piazzas and market places in the Turkish ftyle, and a large magnificent mosque, formerly a Christian church; for Christianity flourished over this country fo late as the fixth century. There is now a feft, whose patriarch ftill refides here: they fhew on the road near the town, a chamber where the holy man Job is faid to be buried. This city is fupplied amply with water by a canal cut from the Tigris, and has many caravans on both fides of the river.

Few countries in the world exceed that about this city for natural richnefs and beauty; the food and wine are excellent; the fruit beyond conception delicious; and the Tartar took care, under pretence of fupercilious *hauteur*, to tear in pieces a couple of fowls, and hand to the captain a leg, now a wing, till he made a moft delicious repaft.

Let the reader figure to himfelf," fays Captain Campbell, " my Tartar guide, who was an admirable aftor, fitting at a caravanfera in ftate during his dinner, devouring excellent fowls, choice faws, and delicious fruit, in as great pomp as a ftaw; and, in order to keep up the femblance of authority over me, to favour my diftrefs, handing to me, who fat at humble diftrefs, a part of his provifions. Critical though the fituation was, and much as I was haraffed by the corrofions of mental pain, the extravagant action and ludicrous pompoftity of this man, frequently overbore my prudence, and compelled me to laugh incontinently and loudly; on all occafions he would put his hands a-kimbo, and up his eye-brows to his turban, fcrew down

he was afraid he had had an idea  
him, he would bustle about, direct  
be got ready, and order me to get c  
with many denunciations of sever  
and a thousand flourishes of his w  
head.

"As we advanced towards the se  
eastward, in our way from Diarb  
Bagdad, I found the air became sen  
and observed that the disposition c  
grew more and more brutal. My  
duct (for he knew them well) be  
tionately artful, and my manners w  
to grow so much the humbler. I o  
ever, that his authority continued t  
that he seemed to exert it with gr  
not in severity or chastisement, bu  
implicit obedience. Yet still he ev  
with great caution and circumspec  
some districts, he either avoided  
lages by a circuitous route, or da

drink wine, of which, in some places, he self drank copiously, and at others as scrupulously refrained from. And sometimes we lay right out in the open air, rather than enter a inn; on which occasions I found the weather piercing cold as it was distressfully hot in the former time.

One evening we came to a caravansera much frequented, the day being extremely hot, and we riding rode very hard; whether it was caprice, fatigue, or the suggestion of policy that moved him, I cannot say, but he certainly was more disposed to play the tyrant than I had ever before known him. He flogged the men who took the horses, kicked every one he met, made the house ring with his enormous voice; directed supper to be got ready, ate growling, and finding fault with every thing; and under pretence of disliking the ingredients of an excellent pillaw, handed it over to me, saying, "Here, Jimmel (the name he called me), here, take this filth, and swallow it down thy coarse throat, it is only fit for a brute." I took it with the best air of humility I could assume; and tearing the meat with my fingers, which I also used instead of a spoon to eat the rice, swallowed it eagerly; he watched me all the time attentively. When I had finished it, I gave him a hint in the French language, that I should like to wash it down with some wine; but he did not, or rather would not understand me.

Supper done, he ordered a servant to attend me with some water, and directed him to wash my feet; while that operation was performing, he continued menacing every one about him. Then, turning to me with an air of magisterial tenderness,

tenderneſs. "Jimmel," ſaid he, "hold forth thy feet, and let them be waſhed by this diſciple of Ali—I ſhould hold forth thy feet."

"Scarcely able to refrain from laughter, at this bombastian of the eaſt, and his pompous manner of iſſuing his orders, I drew up my trowſers and took off my boots; the man brought freſh water, and ſet to rubbing my feet with great good will and humility, yet evidently felt ſo much hurt at the humiliation, that I was ſorry for it, and was diſpenſed with the waſhing, though he ſaid I was ſorry."

"In the night, the Tartar, who was reclining on a ſofa, ſmoking, roſe up, and ſtalking about the room, ſometimes times acroſs the room, with the manner and air of ſelf-conceit and importance, took a tobacco pipe from his mouth, brandiſhed it in a pompous parade, and in the tone and manner rather of one that was raving than of a man in his ſober ſenſes, burſt out with an emphatical expreſſion of ſatiſfaction, and ſaid, "This it is to be protected by a great man: Muſſulmen ſalam to him and waſh his feet."

"The extravagance of this ſentiment, the abſurdity of its application, and the conſequential ſolemnity of his action and countenance, while he ſpoke, all together ruſhed upon me with ſuch impetuous force, that I could not reſiſt it, and, in ſpite of every effort to refrain myſelf, burſt into an immoderate fit of laughter."

"Had I the pencil of Hogarth, the pen of Shakſpeare, or the powers of Garrick, I might attempt to give ſome idea of his countenance, when, turning, he beheld me convulſed with laughter. I might attempt it, I ſay, but I could not

to it justice. Such a combination of ludicrous expression I never beheld; it was, indeed, pitome of all the lower orders of humans.

At length, without saying a sentence, he leaped about, threw off his slippers, drew on boots, vociferated till he brought all the people of the caravan round him, and ordered us to be ready instantly. As orders from such a person were not likely to be disobeyed, the orders were got ready. I saw that I must either flee, or come to an open rupture with him; recollecting that I was myself in fault, that a mistake might be fatal, and that, at all events, it was only the humour of the moment, I drew on boots too, and was ready to go, though I was much fitter for a twelve hours' nap than for an hour's travelling on horseback.

We mounted immediately, and it was my good fortune to have the best horse. He set out at the gallop, the moon shining as bright as day; I put forward my horse, and kept abreast of him, which vexed him so, that he treated the poor animal he rode on most unmercifully. At length, after about eight or ten miles riding, he called a halt, dismounted, and said he would rest there all night. I saw it was all arrangement; but knowing that it would be in vain to remonstrate, I dismounted too; and, judging that the best way to mortify him in return, was to comply with affected approbation, turned to my servant and told him (knowing that it would come from him to the Tartar) that I was delighted with the beauty of the night; remarking at the same time, that lying in the sweet salubrious air

was



was far preferable to being confined in the filth of a caravan-sera.

"As soon as this was communicated to the Tartar, he remarked, that the open place was the fittest place for the beasts of the forest, but not so suitable to a Frank; but for I would much rather repose on a cushion than on the ground, should have done, had it not been for the limited faculties of the human mind.

"Here the conversation rested, and I went to sleep. In a few hours he awoke us, and went forward: after some pause, he began to speak in a lowing manner, which was interpreted by my servant:

"Surely God made laughter for the children of men, and shame of mankind, and gave it to the monkeys.

"But with all their he, he, he's, ha's, it sometimes turns out that they are the monkey is seized in a trap, and knocked o' the head, and the Frank is hanged; and then changed, and it is Oh, ho, ho!" He then began to mimic crying so admirably, at the same time so ridiculously, that I burst out laughing.

"Observe, Jimmel," said he hastily, "you can't refrain! But by our holy prophet, said he seriously, "it may end as I fear for yourself, and avoid laughter in caravan; for there are places, and that I saw them last night, where suspicion would be raised. And if you lost your life, what should I say for myself on my return to Aleppo? Should I say for myself? Ha, ha, ha, do. No, no, they would not believe me. I should lose my character."

"t you laugh yourself?" said I. "om, or rather never," returned he; "uld not in time of danger. No, no, fians and monkeys make a practice Turks and Tartars are wiser." I, that I would in future take more way of appeasing him with a little hat he played his part so admirably, ble to resist the impulse. But he h a grave face, that his action in of too serious a nature to be made erriment, and advised me to believe

de of my guide for my safety was : of a man of business zealous to dis- : ne utmost punctuality the duty he en; and I must observe, that the nduct evinced a precision and punc- ing rarely found in our intercourse

the remembrance of the laughing tle decayed, the Tartar began to re- humour, and to talk with his usual or he was always, according to the rits, either fullenly silent or extra- cious. His conversation, however, amscribed, and consisted chiefly of elf and his horse, the amazing jour- ade, and the feats of manhood he

ng, I was awakened before day- uffle in the caravanera where we jected that the Tartar was pre- orward, and rose in order to lose no o far right in my conjectures: the dy, I came out to mount, and was

very n  
fore me  
from th  
discern  
bales of  
form, a  
disclosed  
tied up i  
backs.

oddity it

with a m

mirth. Th

asked my ter

He said that

men whom

God!" said I,

bought wretche

little tendernefs:

turned my servant, "in the way of traffic, not for pleasure."

"Suppose he has," said I, "suppose even they were men, not to mention young women, how can he imagine they will survive this?"

"If I might presume to advise," said he, "I would say, that you had better make no remarks: it would only get them, perhaps, worse treated, and raise his anger against you."

To conclude, I took his advice, and kept my mind to myself. The unfortunate women were in this manner carried fifty miles, at the end of which their tender-hearted purchaser disposed of them in some way of keeping till his return; when, I suppose, they were to be carried back in sacks astride upon horses, all the way to Aleppo, there to be sold to the highest bidder.

ous, who live in a country, where an hour's detention in a house against our will, is punished by unlawful imprisonment, and who feel and value this rich treasure of liberty above all earthly blessings, the bare idea of slavery appears horrible; and the miseries of slavery are sharpened by the knowledge, that, in consequence of it, our indignation burns at the offence: but this is a complicated piece of enormity, as that I have mentioned, almost transcends belief, and imagination is lost in amazement. The wondering hand of Omnipotence alone could support these wretched beings; and when I asked in the evening, whether they were dying or dead, I was told that they were not only alive, but in perfect health, I could not help repeating that beautiful expression put into the mouth of Job by the inimitable Sterne, "God tempers the wind to the shorn lamb."

His affair tended to prejudice me strongly against my Tartar guide, and for some time I did not look upon him without horror: but at length my resentment abated; and reason, resuming her seat of cool decision, told me, that though it was as a crime, and a grievous one, he was not so monstrous for it as those who, knowing better, gloried in it by their concurrence, gave it the sanction of law, and made it familiarly practised; he only did that which he had been, even from his mother's breast, instructed to do, and should therefore not be judged by those rules which a nation would lay down for the government of his actions in such cases.

From the considerations already mentioned, our traveller's mind was by no means at ease. The incessant journeying for so many days, at the rate of twenty-five miles a day, to be continued he knew

not how long, increased his anxiety : and the apprehensions of accident, interruption, and above all, sickness, intercepting him on his way, haunted his imagination with all its terrors. He was, besides, approaching fast to that region, where the winds strike all living things, that draw them in instantly dead : and conceiving, that the more expeditious he was in getting over the journey, the greater chance he had of escaping those mischiefs, he pushed heartily forward, and urged the Tartar, till he effected his astonishment and approbation, to obtain the compliment to say, that he was equal to himself for enduring fatigue and sagacious surmise. He concluded with a very small probability he had been himself a dispatches among the Frank governments.

One day, after they rode about four miles from a caravanera, at which they had changed cattle, Captain Campbell found that a most excruciatingly bad horse had fallen to his lot : he was stiff, feeble, and foundered ; in consequence of which he stumbled very much, and the Captain every minute expected that he would fall and roll over him. He therefore proposed to the guide to exchange with him ; a favour he had hitherto never refused, and for which Captain Campbell was the more anxious, as the beast the Tartar rode was of the very best kind. To his utter astonishment, the Tartar peremptorily refused : and as it had been a day of unusual taciturnity on his part, our traveller attributed his refusal to peevishness and ill temper, and was resolved not to let the matter rest there. He therefore desired the interpreter to inform him, that as he had at Aleppo agreed to change horses with him as of

he pleased, he should consider their agreement ringed upon, if he did not comply, and would write to the consul at Aleppo to that effect.

As soon as this was conveyed to the Tartar, he seemed strongly agitated by anger; yet endeavoured to conceal his emotions under affected contempt and derision, which produced from him one of the most singular grins that ever yet marred the man physiognomy.

At length, observing that the Captain looked at him with sneering contemptuous defiance, he stepped up along side of him, snatched the reins out of his hand, and caught hold of them collected himself at the horse's jaw; then fell flogging the Captain's horse and spurring his own, till he got them both into full speed; nor did he stop there, but continued to belabour the poor jade with his hip, and to spur his own, driving headlong over every impediment that came in their way, till the Captain really thought he had run mad, or designed to kill him. Several times he was on the point of striking him with his whip, in order to knock him off his horse; but as often patience providentially came in to his assistance, and whispered him to forbear, and see it out. Meantime, he considered himself as being in some danger; and that, such was the power the Tartar had over the title, that he found it impossible to stop him; so resigning the event to the direction of Providence, he suffered him without further effort to proceed, calling him, however, every opprobrious name he could think of in *lingua Franca*; and the Tartar answering, and calling him *dumus*, *jihash*, *burhl*, *e. hog*, *ass*, *mule*, in rapid and impetuous vehemence of tone and utterance.

He continued this for some miles, over an uncultivated tract, here and there intersected with channels formed by rills of water in the periodical rains; thickly set with low furze, ferns, and other dwarf bushes, and broken up and down into little hills. His horse carried him clean over all: and though the Captain was every minute stumbling and nearly down, yet with a dexterity inexpressible, and a vigour altogether amazing, the Tartar kept him up by the bridle, and in fact *carried* him gallantly over every thing.

They alighted on the brow of a small bill, whence was to be seen a full and uninterrupted prospect of the country all around. The interpreter coming up, the Tartar called to him, and desired him to explain to his master carefully the meaning of what he was about to say; which was nearly as follows, as it was translated by the linguist:

"You see those mountains yonder," said he, pointing to the east; "those are the province of Kurdestan, inhabited by a vile race of robbers, called Jesides, who pay homage to a god of their own, called Jesid (Jesus), and worship the devil from fear. They live by plunder, and often descend from those mountains, cross the Tigris, which runs between them and us, and plunder and ravage this country in bands of great number, and formidable strength, carrying away into slavery all they can catch, and killing all who resist them.

This country, therefore, for some distance round, is very dangerous to travellers, whose only safety lies in flight. Now it was our misfortune this morning to get a very bad horse, for which, please Alla, (stroking his whiskers), some one shall receive the bastinado. Should we meet with a band of those Curds, what could we do but fly?

And

ou, Frangi, rode this horse, and I that, never escape ; for I doubt you could not get up from falling under me, as I did un- . Besides," continued he, " there are villages here where people live, who, if they suspected you were a Frank, would follow and seize you, if they could, to Mahomet, and of course, you must run for it."

As the interpreter had explained this to him, " Well," continued the Tartar, " does he say now to it ?" Then turning round and tossing up his head, " Que dice,

you say, I say," returned Captain Campbell, " you have spoken good sense and sound and I am obliged to you."

When interpreted fully, operated most powerfully upon him : his features relaxed into a look of satisfaction, and he said, " I will

do anything I can to make you easy and contented, and when I am obstinate, don't resist; for I have reason for it; and above all avoid laughing in my presence. But we will reach Mosul by and by, and probably then have no more rides." For the Captain ordered to get down the river Tigris from Mosul and, and he encouraged him with this flat-  
tongue.

That night, says Captain Campbell, we came to Vanseera, which lay at some distance from . Here the Tartar, pleased with himself for the conduct of the day, and pleased with the approbation of it, ordered a most admirable ; and not only rejected the best dish, in the present it to me, but also selected for me the best bits of those upon the table. He



nothing is medicinally.

him. We accordingly had wine, and ad-  
dress, though by no means equal to that  
of the city of Diarbeker. I took little  
notice of the Tartar was much surpris'd at  
this conduct, remarking, that he never saw  
before, that was not a downright ho-  
p got the cup to his lips. My taking  
portions, while he drank it as we do  
particularly astonish'd him. Before he  
re- on his couch, he gave orders for horses  
to be the people with severe castigation in  
to be led ones; holding up as an example  
that gave us the stumbling horse that  
he declared should be bastinadoed as  
a punishment, if there was a cadi within ten  
of him, and I dare say that he kept his  
to himself.

The next morning we had excellent  
wonders among them, and  
the sun rose. As we

t length, putting me on his left hand, he set forward at full speed, leaving the crowd on his right, who, seeing the rapidity of our pace, flew on one side, and let us pass. We soon, however, heard houting behind us, and could hear plainly the words, "Ghiaour! Frangi cucu!" and looking back, perceived several ragged men, like savages, pursuing us, lifting stones occasionally, and casting them after us with all their might. The speed of our horses at last got us out of both sight and hearing; and I plainly perceived, and was for the first time convinced, that my guide's conduct was directed by sound sense, spirit, good faith, and integrity.

This extraordinary occurrence, however, required explanation, and the Tartar was not backward in giving it; particularly when he thought it would redound to his honour.

"You must know," said he, "that there are spread over the face of this great and glorious empire, a number of dervises of different kinds—boly men, who renounce the enjoyments and pleasures of the world, to converse with Mahomet, and worship Alla. Some of those are very good men and never do any thing bad; preaching and praying, without hurting any thing, even a rat or a snake; nay, they would not hurt a Christian. There are others again, called Santons, who live by themselves, sometimes under ground, like rabbits, and sometimes in the thickets and woods. They go where they please, take the best seat in any man's house, cram themselves with meat and drink; and yet none resist them; for some will not, and others dare not. Nay, they often pollute women in the open streets; and they never fix their eyes on a Christian or a Frank, that

will not kill, if possible. For my part that they ought to be hanged, every one of them that had a head to be hanged by; or rather: for no punishment is too great for them. I dare not say so in that town; if I did I should be stoned to death by the rabble.

"As soon as I perceived the crowd of rascals dancing, I knew that they were upon us, and was sure that they would stop us, and exact money from us; in which case they would most probably have discovered you, for they were the eyes of the devil. Nothing then could save your life; the crowd would join them, and their brains would have been beat out with stones. I had a mind to turn back and go round about, but that might have caused suspicion, and perhaps, intercepted; so I determined to go by them boldly, which I did, you cannot but be a brave man. You saw enough yourself to convince you of the danger you have escaped by my wisdom and valour; let me therefore advise you to be entirely guided by me, and to avoid those things that accursed propensity to

"But how comes it, Hassan," said the other, "that you, who have so much power and influence, have not power to resist the Santons, or the mobs of a village?"

"Why, as to the mob," said he, "I could not, by myself, or had only a true believer, who would make them fly before me like the chaff before the wind. As to the Santons, I could not resist them: the great, who hate them, would not be led to shew them respect; and the Sultan of Aleppo, nay the commander of the forces himself, could not save you, if one of the mob should stone you, or tear you to

of good cheer; for, please Alla, I will see you safe and sound to the coja at Bagdad: we shall very soon be at Mosul, from whence we will go down by water, which will be pleasant."

As early in the evening when the pointed domes of the city of Mosul opened on their view, communicated no very unpleasant sensations to the traveller's heart. He found himself on firm ground; and could not help feeling a portion of the pride of the traveller, when he reflected, that he was now within sight of Nineveh, renowned in holy writ. The city is situated on a very barren sandy plain, on the banks of the Tigris. The external view of the town is not in its favour, being encompassed with walls of solid stone, over which the steeples and minarets, of other lofty buildings, are seen to great effect. Here he first saw a large army encamped, halting on its march from the north of Persia to Armenia; and it made a most imposing appearance, filling the eye with a multitude of objects, all uniting to form one magnificent whole.

Although the outside be so beautiful, the interior is most detestable; the heat is so intense, that in the middle of the day there is no stirring abroad, and even at night the walls of the houses are heated by the day's sun, as to produce a considerable heat to the body at a foot or even a few paces distance from them. However, he entered with spirits, because he considered it as the worst of the worst part of his pilgrimage. He was disappointed in his expectation; for the Tigris was dried up by the intensity of the drought, and an unusually long drought; and

was obliged to take the matter with a pat shrug, and accommodate his mind to a journey on horseback, which, though not so long as the one he had already made, was likely to be equally dangerous; and which therefore demanded a great exertion of fortitude and resolution.

That night Hassan said, that as they must proceed to Bagdad on horseback, he would stay next at Mosul, to refresh; "which," says Captain Campbell, "I objected to. He then finished the succeeding part of the journey as a trifle of nothing: we had already come near nine hundred miles, and had not above five hundred to go: besides, as the weather was warmer, we would travel more in the night, and lie-by in the day-time, in places with which he was well acquainted. In short, the poor fellow seemed to take an interest in my safety, and I acquiesced in his wish to halt for a day.

"That evening, as we sat in the caravan, a man entered and spoke to Hassan, who I observed to pay great attention to what he was saying. He had that kind of countenance which betokens shrewdness, ingenuity, and mirth. At length he retired; and soon after Hassan bid us rise and follow him: he went into a sort of public house where a number of people were collected, as is the custom in coffee-houses, on low stools. Hassan pointed to me to sit down, which I did, then placing the interpreter near us, he said to himself: and straight I perceived the man, who must have been speaking to him, step forth from the crowd, and begin to pronounce a sort of oration. At length he paused, and hemmed several times, to clear his pipes, began to hold forth. "He is going to tell a sto-

interpreter. The attention of all was fixed on him, and he proceeded with a modulation of tones, a variety of action, and an energy of expression, that I think I have never heard or excelled: his action indeed was singularly remarkable; and I could perceive that he was occasionally speaking in the tones of a man and a woman; in which latter character he gave a picture of a young lady in ludicrous distress, that moved the risible faculties of all the company. I looked at Hassan, and he was grinning as merrily as could any monster or Frank. The linguist occasionally interrupted what the story-teller was saying; and I began to suspect that it was a story I had read than once in the Arabian Nights, though altered, and in some measure dramatized by the speaker. I looked several times archly at him, and he returned my glance, as much as to say, you see I don't laugh at all this. At length, however, the orator came to a part where he was to mimic a poor little hunch-back (for I discovered it to be the story of Little Hunchback) choking with a bone: he threw up his head; squeezed, till all the blood in his body collected in his face, his eyes rolled in their sockets, his knees knocked, he twisted and writhed his body, putting his fore-finger and thumb in his throat, and pulling with all his might, as if to pull something out: at length he grew weary, stretched his arms down, and his fingers, like those of a person strangling—kicked, quivered, and died. It is impossible for any description to do justice to the perfection of his acting; and what rendered it the more extraordinary was, though it was a scene of death, and of a violent death, he continued to render it so, till he died.

dicrous in circumstances, as to suspend the audience between a laugh and a cry. They did not remain long so; for he suddenly bounced up, and began the most doleful lamentation of a woman, and exhibited such a scene of burlesque distress as I never witnessed. All burst out in torrents of laughter, Hassan as well as the rest—I alone remained purposely serious; and the orator, according to custom, broke off in the middle of an interesting scene.

“When we returned to the caravanera, I rebuked the Tartar on the score of his laughter: he growled, and said, “Who could avoid it? Why did not you laugh as you were wont?”—“Because,” said I, “he did not act so comically as you.”—“No,” returned he; “but because Franks and monkeys only laugh for mischief, and where they ought not. No, Jimmel, you will never see me laugh at mischief.”

“The next day we set out well-mounted, and pushed on with renovated spirits toward Bagdad. Hassan could no more have the assurance to censure laughing; and, as I was little disposed to do it in time of danger, we were likely to agree very well. In short, we began to like one another company; and if I brought him to be a greater laughter than he used to be, he gave himself the credit of having made me much more serious than I had been before—I profited by his instructions. “It would be idle and fruitless to attempt regular detail of our progress from Mosul to Bagdad; the same general cautions were observed with the same occasional relaxations.

“As we rode along we overtook several tim-  
traggling callenders, a kind of Mahomedan monks, who profess poverty and great sanctity they were dressed all in rags, covered with filk

l, by way of bottle, for water ; and  
hands a long pole decorated with  
ces of cloth of various colours.  
osed by the vulgar to have superna-  
but Haffan, who seemed to have  
deas from his betters, expressed no  
of them ; he *salam'd* to them, and  
ney, however. It was extraordi-  
hat they were all in one story ; all  
a pilgrimage to Mecca ; or, as  
*dje*.

ever we got out of their sight and  
n shook his head, and repeated  
e!" several times doubtingly, and  
e was accustomed to do when he  
without being able to manifest an-  
e!" he would cry, " Hadje, Had-  
him what he meant ; and he said,  
ws were no more going to Mecca  
I have a thousand and a thousand  
e, " met callenders on the road,  
and them facing toward Mecca.  
outhward, I always overtake them ;  
meet them ; and all the time they  
ever their business carries them.

g through an immense tract of  
guished by nothing that could  
circumstance to mark and remem-  
ourneys, but which our traveller  
ow manifestly worse, both in soil  
he proceeded southward, he came  
famous city of Bagdad, on the fe-  
that on which he left Mosul, and  
nth from that of his departure  
in which eighteen days he had  
hundred miles, partly through a



at the door of an  
where he alighted  
benefits; but, on  
that this merchant  
was directed:  
able apology,  
of the proper  
the Armenian offered  
his great astonishment  
that it was to this r  
goods, and that Captain  
where he was; at the fa  
Armenian, in a perempto  
him, and use him well  
the Armenian endeavoured  
of the business, a  
he must go to the other  
Armenian, and declar  
it was so extremely *outré*  
one could be angry; and  
his voice with that

d undertaken, says Captain Campbell, giving Aleppo, to give the guide, if he conformably to my wishes, and behaved fifty pounds, over and above the hundred by the agreement: I therefore sent for him at length, and parted. He had heard of me as a person different from what he had expected me to be: but it did not alter his conduct, or make him stoop to flattery; he still spoke with the same honesty; and when I gave him the promised fifty pounds, he never hinted, cringed for, or asked as if he expected more: but when we parted, the feelings he disclosed, and those which I felt, convinced me that man is not naturally a brute which prejudice has made him;

if left to its own operations, the human mind would be uniformly kind, affectionate, and virtuous: the poor, rough, unpolished Turk, the strongest marks of sensibility, and I more felt the uneasiness of parting."

Bagdad has been so renowned in story, and is the scene of so many of those interesting tales which we find translated, or perhaps translated, from the Arabic and Persian: our traveller felt great pleasure in seeing himself conceived to be at the very head of marvellous adventure and romance: brought with this idea, he was impatient to enter the town; and notwithstanding the weather was beyond conception hot, he wandered through the streets: but never (as he tells us, in the course of his life, see a place so well calculated to belie the opinion one would form of the eastern tales. It appeared to him to be the most disagreeable cities of the world, and

and to have no one circumstance to recommend it : the heat is so great, that in the summer the inhabitants are forced to keep their mats in the night, and to lie all night in the open on the terraces of their houses.

The Armenian with whom he resided, did every thing in his power to render the place agreeable to him : he was not only generous and polite, but well informed, and pleasing in conversation. The captain took occasion to express to him the disappointment he felt at finding Bagdad very different from what he expected ; and to him that he had, when a youth, learned to look highly of it, or rather romantically, from the eastern tales.

Unquestionably, said the merchant, Bagdad was once a great city, of flourishing commerce, under the Sultan Amurath IV. when he made himself master of it, put the richest merchants there to death ; and it has ever since greatly declined. About two days journey from the ruins of the once famous city of Babylon. Our traveller was much disposed to go to them, and thence drop down the Euphrate to Bassora : but his Armenian host told him there was nothing in it to recompense a person for all the trouble ; for, of that magnificent city, which was sixty miles in circumference, and encompassed with walls eighty-seven miles in thickness, and three hundred and fifty in length, nothing was to be seen but the bare foundations of some great edifices. The tower of Belshazzar and the palace of Nebuchadnezzar lie with the rest in undistinguished ruin.

Captain Campbell describes himself as having been more anxious to arrive at Bagdad than he was to leave it ; and

ten letters, and put them in a way of being  
arded to Europe, he took leave of his friend-  
ospitable Armenian, and with a thousand  
owledgments for his kindness, set out on  
eback to a place on the Tigris, where he em-  
ed in a boat, in order to proceed to Bassora.

river, known since the first records of hu-  
existence by geographers, is remarkable for  
rapidity, and for its extraordinary course,  
ch is in many places under ground, rises in  
enia, sinks into the earth near Mount Tau-  
and runs under a mountain—then rising on  
other side, follows its course through the lake  
spites—again sinks frequently under ground,

continues hid at one time for a space of  
nty-five miles; where, once more emerging,  
ides along with a very rapid stream, meets the  
brates at a place called Korna, passes through  
ora, and falls into the Persian Gulph.

s the boat in which he took his passage had  
onvenience for excluding the violence of the

except an awning, he suffered extremely  
the heat. The river itself was grand; but  
banks, and contiguous country, contained no-  
g to attract notice—no object to diversify the  
ry, deserted aspect of the scene—nothing to  
d room for reflection, or give birth to a new

. The only thing that served to keep the  
d alive, was the apprehension of robbers,  
, in great numbers, hover over this river, and  
ider passengers. They had taken care, on  
ing Bagdad, to be well provided with firearms,

they found these of good service, for they  
e frequently attacked by robbers with a view  
under, but found that a shot or two disper-  
ent them off in consternation.

quite unprepared, and unconscious of  
proach: the rogues first endeavoured  
them by surprise: wishing rather to fri  
to kill them. Captain Campbell and  
began by firing over their heads; on  
set up the most horrible shouts, and  
with a tumultuous rapidity, making  
terrible noise, in order to intimidate t  
were by this time quite near; the par  
took aim at them, let fly, and immec  
ceived them in great confusion, some  
losing their helm, and falling with th  
the others: at last they thcered off, a  
farther trouble.

After eight or ten disagreeable days  
with incessant watching, haffassed v  
fatigue, and melted with the excessive  
fun, our traveller arrived at the city  
where he was received with the utm  
lity by Mr. Latouche, the company's re

A great trade, and is inhabited by vast numbers of Christians and Jews. The English and Dutch factories here, as well for the purpose of commerce as the transit of dispatches, by way of Damascus and Aleppo, to Europe. The richest merchandise of India and Europe are brought here in caravans; and its opulence is greatly increased by the caravans of pilgrims, who pass through it on their way to Mecca, and pay great duties, bargaining for many rich commodities. The horses of this place are celebrated for their superior excellence, and it is said, that they will run thirty miles without meat or drink.

From Bassora, Captain Campbell took his passage in a date-boat going to Muskat, expecting to return from thence a speedy passage to Bombay; but the boat sprang a leak at sea, and they were obliged to run into Busheer, where he was very hospitably received and entertained by Mr. Galley, the company's resident.

A fatality seemed to attend our author from his first setting out. He was now obliged to remain at Busheer, till a company's frigate, commanded by Captain Hardy, and soon expected, should afford him an opportunity of proceeding to Bombay. Fortune, however, brought that period about, and he took his passage, and arrived safe at Bombay, where he soon after embarked on board a Portuguese vessel, being the only conveyance that offered, to proceed to Madras: she was first bound to Goa, and arrived safely at that island, where he was received with great politeness, and treated with the most friendly attention, by Mr. Henshaw, the English resident.

Captain Campbell was impatient to get from Goa, and yet looked forward to his departure with a se

a secret uneasiness, for which he declares himself unable to account.—He wished to protect himself, yet, some secret forboding whispered to him that he was on the verge of calamity: So powerful was it, says he, and so obstinate, that I could neither reason away its admonitions, nor resist its impressions; and something incessantly told me in as plain language as if a human being told me that I should suffer a dreadful misfortune. I had all my life been an enemy to superstition; I felt my spirit insulted, and my understanding degraded, by the involuntary victory which I yielded to this impression—I combated it with reason, with ridicule, with self-contempt—all in vain, in spite of me, I became the very slave of my presentiment; and, in order to get the succour and aid of a friend's reason, as well as to be comforted, I communicated the state of my feelings to Mr. Henshaw. In vain he endeavoured to reason me out of it: all he could do was to give me his consolation, in consequence of which I actually settled my affairs up to that day, made my will, left it to Mr. Henshaw, and, full of dreadful forebodings of shipwreck, went on board a Portuguese vessel bound for Madras.

It was now the 18th of May when we were in Goa. The hemisphere had been for some days overcast with clouds: some light showers had fallen; and it certainly did not tend to dissipate my spirits, and free me from my ominous sensations, to hear that these circumstances indicated an approaching gale of wind. I observed, however, that the vessel was much too crowded with water, being greatly overloaded, that she was in many respects defective, and, as the day advanced, ill-found, and in short, very unfit

U.S. NARRATIVE.

236

ed a sea  
thought  
med to  
ained  
, which  
parts of  
y suffi-  
endea-  
ll cabin  
ry stout  
ng that  
ing im-  
ing the  
throw  
trunks  
much  
on, we

ft men-  
a most  
ill that  
in exi-  
npbell  
nds to  
nce to  
itting  
at no  
want-  
water  
stand-  
d that

, an  
y  
e



About seven o'clock on the morning of the 1st, I was alarmed by an unusual noise upon the deck, and running up, perceived that every reef was taken in the vessel, the fore-sail alone excepted, and the whole vessel presented a spectacle so dreadful to the feelings, as mortifying to the pride. Fear had produced, not only all the miseries of despondency, but all the miseries of insanity. In one place stood the crew, raving, stamping, and tearing his hair from his head—here, some of the crew were cast upon their knees, clasping their hands, and praying, with all the extravagance of horror, and grief in their faces—there, others were tearing their images with all their might, calling upon them to allay the storm. One of our purser, who was purser of an English East India ship, got hold of a case-bottle of rum, and, in the midst of distraction and deep despair, imprinted a mark on his face, was stalking about in his shirt. I saw him to be on the point of serving it about his neck, to the few undismayed people on board, well convinced, that, so far from allaying the storm, it would sharpen the horrors of their misery. Having accomplished this point, I addressed the captain, and endeavoured to bring him, if possible, to his recollection, and to remind him of what he owed to his duty as a commander, and to his dignity as a man: I exhorted him to encourage the sailors by his example; and to revive his spirits, by saying, that the storm was not so terrible to me by any means so terrible as it had before experienced.

I was thus employed, we shipped a sea starboard side, which I really thought have sent us down. The vessel seemed to beneath its weight, shivered, and remained afloat. Just at this crisis, the water, which with incredible force through all parts of the vessel, brought out floating, and nearly suffocated another English passenger, who was endeavouring to take a little repose in a small cabin off from the deck: he was a very stout man, and full of true spirit. Finding that the vessel was not, as I had thought, going immediately down, he joined me in exhorting the crew to his duty: we persuaded him to throw his trunk overboard, as well as a number of trunks and packages, with which the vessel was much encumbered: and with some little exertion, we got the pumps set a going.

The name of the English passenger just mentioned was Hall. He was a young man of a most brave disposition, and with it possessed all that true spirit, that gives presence of mind in exigencies of danger. He, and Captain Campbell, with great difficulty, got some hands to the pumps, stood at the wheel, at once to direct the men, and prevent them from quitting their posts, although hopeless, determined that no sacrifice on their parts should be wanting for the preservation of the vessel. The water, gained upon the pumps, notwithstanding every effort; and it evidently appeared that the vessel could not keep her long above water.

About six o'clock the wind seemed to increase, and increased to a downright hurricane; the sky was very obscured with black clouds, and the sea so thick, that objects were not discernible

from the wheel to ship's head were choked, and could not then dismay seized on all—able despair, silent anguish, up to frenzy, was to be seen. He was capable of an effort to b

At about eleven o'clock distinguished a dreadful roar, that of waves rolling against the cliffs of the day, and the accident prevented them from seeing any were a rock, they might be pieces on it before they could reach twelve o'clock, however, the wind a little, and both the wind and the waves have abated: the very explosion round the ship was exhilarating, the weather grew better, and the senses of the people returned. Stupor began to decrease.

The weather continuing some time discovered breakers without side of them; for the ship must have passed quite close to the land, now fairly hemmed in between the rocks.

In this very critical juncture, the captain adopted the plan of letting go an anchor to the sea. She was before an enormous wave, and filled her sails. The board concluded. On the instant the mind worthy of the occasion, ran forward

On finding herself free, the vessel again floated, and made an effort to right herself; but she was so completely water-logged, and heeled so board so much, that the gunnel lay under water. They then endeavoured to steer as fast as they could for the land, which they knew could not be at any great distance, though they were unable to discover it through the hazy weather: the fore-sail was loosened; by great efforts sailing, she righted a little, her gunnel was got above water, and they scudded as well as they could before the wind, which still blew hard on shore; and about two o'clock, the land appeared a small distance ahead.

The love of life countervails all other considerations in the mind of man. The uncertainty they were under, with regard to the shore before them, which they had reason to believe was part of Hyder Alli's dominions, where they should meet with the most rigorous treatment, if not ultimate death, was forgotten in the joyful hope of saving life, and they scudded toward the shore in all the exulting transports of a people just snatched from the jaws of death.

This dream of happiness, however, continued

from the wheel to ship's head. Soon the masts were choked, and could no longer be seen; then dismay seized on all—nothing but a gloomy, able despair, silent anguish, and horror, up to frenzy, was to be seen; not a man was capable of an effort to be useful.

At about eleven o'clock, they could distinguish a dreadful roaring noise, not that of waves rolling against rocks; but the noise of the day, and the accompanying darkness prevented them from seeing any distance; they were a rock, they might be actually crushed to pieces on it before they could perceive it. At twelve o'clock, however, the weather cleared a little, and both the wind and the sea had abated: the very expansion of the horizon round the ship was exhilarating; and the weather grew better, and the sea less furious. The senses of the people returned, and the stupor began to decrease.

The weather continuing to clear up, some time discovered breakers and land without sight of them; so that it appeared they must have passed quite close to them. They were now fairly hemmed in between them and land.

In this very critical juncture, says our author, the captain adopted the dangerous expedient of going to anchor, to bring her to a stop. She had scarcely done so, when an enormous sea rolling in from the west filled her with water, and she concluded that she was lost. In the instant, a Lascar, a black man, worthy an old English sailor, ran forward, and out of the

ling herself free, the vessel again floated, an effort to right herself; but she was mpletely water-logged, and heeled to o much, that the gunnel lay under wa- y then endeavoured to steer as fast as d for the land, which they knew could t any great distance, though they were o discover it through the hazy weather: sail was loosened; by great efforts in e righted a little, her gunnel was got ater, and they scudded as well as they ore the wind, which still blew hard on d about two o'clock, the land appeared distance a head.

ve of life countervails all other considera- he mind of man. The uncertainty they er, with regard to the shore before them, ey had reason to believe was part of li's dominions, where they should meet most rigorous treatment, if not ultimate is forgotten in the joyful hope of saving they scudded toward the shore in all the transports of a people just snatched from of death.

beam of happiness, however, continued a tremendous sea rolling after them, r their stern, tore every thing before it, the steerage, carried away the rudder, he wheel to pieces, and tore up the ve- olts of the deck; conveyed the men who he wheel forward, and swept them over- Captain Campbell was standing, at the r the wheel, and, fortunately, had hold farel, which enabled him to resist, in weight of the wave. He was however,  
X. A a swept

swept off his feet, and dashed again mast.

"I floundered about," says he, "ter at the foot of the mast, till at length my feet, and seized a rope, which state of great embarrassment, doubt should do to extricate myself. At perceived that Mr. Hall had got up stern, and was waving his hand for his example; this I wished to do, though an enterprise of some risk and difficulty, a bold push, however, and fortunately succeeded it. Having attained this station, I better survey the wreck, and saw that it was nearly breast high on the quarter. I perceived the unfortunate Englishman lying where the water was most shallow, watching with patient expectation awaiting death: I called to him to rise, but he shook his head in despair, a lamentable tone, "It is all over with us! have mercy upon us!"—then seated himself in a seeming composure on a chair, which to be rolling about in the wreck of the vessel in a few minutes afterwards was washed away by the sea along with it, where he was speedily drowned from a state ten thousand times worse.

"The vessel now got completely wrecked; and Mr. Hall and I were employing conjectural calculations how much she could keep above water, and considering another, on the unfortunate circumstances which we met; lamenting that fate had brought us acquainted only to make each other's misery, and then to separate more.

starboard side of the vessel was gradually down, the deck, and of course the cap: too nearly perpendicular for us to sit: we therefore foresaw the necessity of it, and got upon the starboard side, by the gunnel, and allowing our boat to yield to the sea, as it broke over us continued for some time: at length the labour so entirely exhausted our spirits, that our best hope seemed only conclusion to our painful death; and to have serious intentions of let-ting hold, and yielding ourselves up at the mercy of the waves.

Our boat, which all this time drifted with the wind, gradually approximated the shore: at length struck the ground, which revived our almost departed hopes; and we found that it did not in the smallest

alter our situation. Again I began to despair; again I thought of letting the boat sink at once: it is impossible, never to escape; why, then, prolong, minutes, a painful existence that must end in death? Yet, yet, the all-subduing suggestion, that many things appall-able had come to pass; and I said, if life is to be lost, why not lose it in a struggle? Should I survive it by accident, it will be rendered doubly sweet to me, and more worthy of it by persevering for-

was employed in this train of re-ceived some of the people collect-  
talking, and holding a consulta-  
liately occurred to me, that there  
A a 2 we



were devising some plan for escaping wreck, and getting on shore ; and, it for man to cling to his fellow creature in difficult or dangerous exigencies proposed to Mr. Hall to join them, share in the execution of the plan ; him at the same time, that I was determined, in all events, to quit the vessel, and trust to the protection and guidance of a superintendence for the rest.

I therefore made an effort to get up the shrouds, where they were standing, clinging ; but before I could accomplish my hold, fell down the hatchway, some minutes entangled there among the packages, which the violent fluctuating water had collected on the lee side. The vessel moved with the sea, and the water over the packages and I were rolled together. Sometimes one, sometimes another upper shroud I began to be apprehensive I should not be able to extricate myself ; by the mercy of God, however, I grasped something that gave me a way, made a vigorous spring, and got up the shrouds. Mr. Hall, who followed me in getting up the shrouds, was driven against the rigging, that I could scarcely retain him, by the violence, that I could scarcely retain the rigging.

“ Compelled by the perilous situation I stood, I called out to him, for God to keep off, for that I was rendered quite weak and worn out : he generously endeavored to make way for me, and in so doing, lost his hold, and went down under the lee side. Never, never shall I forget this melancholy incident. Ho

astonishment as to my joy, I saw him borne returning wave, and thrown among the very ages from which I had but just before, with labour and difficulty, extricated myself. In and he proved equally fortunate, but after a longer and harder struggle, and after suffering much more injury.

I once more changed my station, and made way to the poop, where I found myself rather more sheltered; I earnestly wished Mr. Hall with me, whatever might be my ultimate and beckoned him to come near me; but he only answered by shaking his head, in a feeble and desponding manner; staring at the same wildly about him; even his spirit was subdued; and despair, I perceived, had begun to take possession of his mind.

Being a little more at ease in my new station than I had been before, I had more time to deliberate and more power to judge. I recollected, that, according to the course of time, the day was far gone, and the night quickly approaching. I reflected, that for any enterprise whatsoever, day was much preferable to night; and that all I considered that the vessel could not long together; I therefore thought, that the mode I could adopt would be, to take to the water with the first buoyant thing I could see; as the wind and water both seemed to run towards the shore, to take my chance in that way of doing it. In pursuance of this resolution, I took off my shirt, having before that thrown off the other parts of my dress. Watching my opportunity, I saw a log of wood floating near the stern, and, waving my hand to Mr. Hall, as a signal, jumped after it. Here, again, I was doomed

doomed to aggravated hardships ; I had scarcely touched the log when a great sea snatched it from my hold, still as it came near me, I grasped at ineffectually, till at last it was completely carried away, but not before it had cut, and battered, and bruised me in several places, and in a manner that at any other time I should have thought dreadful.

" Death seemed inevitable ; and all that occurred to me now to do, was to accelerate it, get out of its pangs as speedily as possible ; though I knew how to swim, the tremendous surf rendered swimming useless, and all to be got from it would have been ridiculous. I therefore began to swallow as much water as possible ; still rising by the buoyant principle of the water to the surface, my former thoughts began to recur ; and whether it was that of natural instinct which survived the temporary impressions of despair, I know not ; but I endeavoured to swim, which I had not done long, when I again discovered the log of wood I had lost, floating near me, and with some difficulty caught it : had it been an instant in my hands, when, by the same unlucky means, I lost it again. I had often heard it said, that if a man will throw himself flat on his back in the water, lie quite straight and stiff, and suffer himself to sink till the water gets into his ears, he will continue to float for some time : this occurred to me now, and I determined to try the experiment ; so I threw myself flat on my back in the manner I have described, and left myself to the disposal of Providence ; and it was not long before I found that I floated without any effort, and I began for the first time to conceive something like hopes of preservation.

I took courage, and left myself still to the same all-directing Power that had hitherto preserved me, scarcely doubting that I should soon reach the land. Nor was I mistaken; for, in a short time more, without effort or exertion, and without once turning from off my back, I found myself strike against the sandy beach. Overjoyed to the highest pitch of transport, at my providential deliverance, I made a convulsive spring, and ran up a little distance on the shore; but was so weak and worn down by fatigue, and so unable to clear my stomach of the salt water with which it was loaded, that I suddenly grew deadly sick, and apprehended that I had only exchanged one death for another; and in a minute or two fainted away."

When Captain Campbell recovered from the swoon into which he had fallen, he found himself surrounded by a guard of armed foldiers, sepoys, and pikemen. He immediately knew them to be the troops of Hyder Ali, and almost wished himself back into the waves again. Looking round, he saw that the people and effects which had been saved from the wreck were collected all together along with him.

In this state they remained till it was dark. A lascar belonging to the vessel, perceiving that our traveller's state of nakedness gave him great concern, tore into two a piece of cloth which he had tied round his waist, and gave him one part of it, which afforded a short apron.

"Of all the acts of beneficence," says Captain Campbell, "that I ever met with, this struck me the most forcibly: it had kindness, disinterestedness, and delicacy for its basis; and I have ever since thought of it without wishing that I had met the man, to reward him for his be-  
fice

ficence with a subsistence for life. The order of people of a certain country, would think a man in such circumstances was then in, a fitter object of compassion."

The vast quantity of salt water he swallowed still made him deadly sick in his after some time, however, he threw up and got great relief. He had hardly felt the able effects of this, before he was ordered to march: nine of them, all Lascars except one, were conveyed to a village at a few miles on the sea side, where they were forced to put into a square place, walled round to shelter them from the inclemency of the weather above and below, and filled with large logs of wood; it rained violently, and rain fell in torrents; while no smooth plank could be found on which to rest their harassed and wasted bodies.

A night of more exquisite horror was, cannot be imagined. The thought of being a prisoner to Hyder Alli was, of itself sufficient to render our traveller completely miserable; but his utter want of clothes almost sufficed to expose him; and lying exposed to the rain, where he was glad to sit close to the wall to receive a little heat from their bodies, and to hold open his mouth in order to catch the descending rain, was a state that may be considered as the highest refinement of misery.

About four o'clock in the morning, a messenger was brought them to eat, and water was poured out of a hole near the spot for them; but in this life are good or bad things, and, in this wretched fare was some

to them. The Captain was then removed to the ruins of a toddy-hut, separated from the rest, and a guard set over him. Here he had full room for reflection. The whole of his situation appeared before him with all its aggravating circumstances of horror, and it seemed hardly possible to fill the bitter cup of calamity fuller.

In this state he was, when, to his utter astonishment, and to his no less joy, the amiable companion of his shipwreck, Mr. Hall appeared before him. He scarcely knew how to think his appearance reality, as he understood that the Lascars then along with him were all that were saved from the wreck; and Mr. Hall was, at the time he parted from him, so exhausted both in body and mind, that to every appearance he would be the last who could escape. Mr. Hall, however, shook him by the hand; and, sitting down, told our traveller that he had given him up for lost, and remained with the vessel until the tide, having ebbed, left her almost dry—that, immediately on getting ashore, and being taken prisoner, he made enquiries about him, and heard that he had been saved—that, finding this, his joy was such as to make him almost forget his own misfortunes—and, exerting all his entreaties not to be separated from his friend, they had been so far indulgent to him, and had brought him there, that they might be companions in bondage. He added, that out of eleven Europeans and fifty-six Lascars who were on board, only he and Captain Campbell of the former, and fourteen of the latter, were saved from the wreck, the rest having been drowned in the attempt, excepting some who, overcome with terror, anguish, and anxiety, and exhausted with fatigue, had bid a formal adieu to their pa-

all those in authority under him, policy of the eastern chiefs, making any one, particularly a British person, best a precarious tenure, he did not moment when death might befall him, with, perhaps, a thousand circumstances: and, at all events, the demand for his presence in India so nearly as to urge him to all the hardships of a passage over land, which, for himself, sufficient to make his mind the abject state of want and nakedness, it seemed he was likely to remain, and damp horror to his heart, and saddened him.

"Mr. Hall and I," says he, "with all our might, to stem the head of our fate—melancholy preyed deeply upon him, while I concealed myself, and strove to cheer the sinking spirits of the youth who I perceived was the

shore, this amiable young man had secured and treasured next his heart, as the inseparable companion of his fate, a miniature portrait of a young lady: it hung round his neck, and was, by the misfeeling villains who seized him on his landing, taken away. This cruel deprivation was an instant corrosive to his mind—the copious source of anguish to his heart—the hourly theme of the most pathetic afflicting exclamations.

For some days they lay in this place, exposed to the weather, without even the slender comfort of a little straw to cover the ground beneath them; their food, boiled rice, served very sparingly twice a day by an old woman, who just threw a handful, or more, of it to each, upon a very dirty board, which they devoured with those spoons which nature gave them.

At the end of that time, they, and, along with them, the Lascars, were ordered to proceed into the country, and driven on foot to a considerable distance, in order to render up an account of themselves to persons, authorized to take it. It was advanced in the morning when they moved, without receiving any sort of sustenance, and were marched in that wasting climate eight hours, without breaking their fast; during which time they were exposed alternately to the scorching heat of the sun and heavy torrents of rain, which raised painful blisters on their skin: they had often to stand exposed to the weather, or to lie down, under the pressure of fatigue and weakness, on the bare ground.

Two days after this, they were moved again, and marched up the country by a long and circuitous route, in which they underwent every hardship that cruelty could inflict, or human fortitude



degré, that he was obliged to be-  
last days journey. In this state  
to each other as two spectres ha-  
brink of the grave. "In my pre-  
life," says he, "I have had occasi-  
men, and have found among them  
were every thing that a good heart  
find: but this young gentleman had  
much suavity and spirit—such  
fortitude—his sufferings were so  
he bore them with such meekness  
such uninterrupted good humour  
and managed with so much delicacy  
not transgress the bounds of truth.  
I never met one who so entirely  
feelings, and attached my friend-  
ably, upon principles of instinct  
well as reason. Impelled by the in-  
fluence he had upon my approbation an-  
terred with all the warmth of a  
sufferings, and can assert, with  
constituted the severest trials I underwent  
my whole imprisonment."

While they stood in the court  
brought before the jemadar, the  
spectacle that would have wrung  
think, from the heart of a tiger,  
endued with reflection. At length  
summoned to appear before him  
into his presence. Captain Cam-  
up his mind for the occasion, de-  
port himself in a manly, candid  
let no consideration whatever be  
*thing* disgraceful to his character  
*his* situation in life; and, finally  
*himself* to meet, without shyness

ortunes might yet be in store for him, or ever cruelties the barbarous disposition or ed policy of the tyrant might think proper flict.

entering, they found the jemadar in full . He was then occupied with the reading spatches, and in transacting other public bu- . His prisoners were placed directly oppo- to him, where they stood for near an hour, ng which time he never cast his eyes towards ; but when, at last, he had concluded the ells in which he was engaged, and deigned ok at them, they were ordered to prostrate selves before him: the Lascars immediately ed the order, and threw themselves on the nd; but Captain Campbell contented him- with making a salam, in which Mr. Hall wed his example.

soon as this ceremony was over, the jema- (who was no other than the famous Hyat b) began to interrogate Captain Campbell. desired to know who he was?—what his sion was?—and what was the cause and er of his approaching the country of Hyder ?—To all those questions the captain gave ers that seemed to satisfy him. He then d him what news he had brought with him Europe?—enquired into the state of the , and number of recruits dispatched in the of that season—was minute and circumstan- in his questions respecting the nature and ells of the war in Europe, and examined him ly, touching the resources of the East India pany. Our traveller saw his drift, and was ous and circumspect in his answers, yet at

rated terms, the number of his military talents—his vast and unrivalled amazing abilities in conquering nations, and, above all, his many virtues, and splendid endowments of more than of understanding.

Having thus, with equal zeal, he deavoured to impress his prisoner with respect for his lord and master, and for the country he had contributed to him every perfection that was proposed to be divided among all the generals that have lived since the time he turned to the English government. He deavoured to demonstrate the folly of our attempting to resist his power, compared to that of the sea, to a torrent, to a lion's pace and fury—that an eastern imagination could figure proper to exemplify grandeur.

boundless power of the other. This part of Sahib's discourse is well worth the remembering, as it will serve to make a very strong contrast with his subsequent conduct. After having expended near half an hour in this manner, he called upon Captain Campbell to sit over near him, and caused him to seat himself upon a mat, with a pillow to lean upon. He urged him, by every means he could, to speak to him without the least reserve—exhorted him to tell him the truth in every thing they were conversing of—and hinted that his falling into his hands might turn out the most fortunate event of his life.

The traveller was at a loss to what motive to ascribe all these singular marks of indulgence; and that Hyat had learned whose son he was (and knew his father by reputation), from the boys, who were now prisoners at large there: that rank and office are the chief recommendations to the east, the sagacious Hyat Sahib found claims to esteem and humanity in him as in that of a Colonel Campbell.

After a full hour's audience, in which Hyat treated the captain with distinguished marks of favour, considering his situation, he dismissed him with the ceremony of beetle-nut, betel, and other compliments, which are in the country held as the strongest marks of respect, and good-will.

On leaving the court, he was led to the inner citadel: and the officious zeal of those around him, unwilling to let him remain ignorant of the news which they conceived to be a most fortunate one in his affairs, gave the coup de grace to his series as he went along, by congratulating

ing him on the favourable opinion which the jemadar had formed of him, and intimating, at the same time, that he would soon be honoured with a respectable command in Hyder's service.

"If I was miserable before," says Captain Campbell, "this intimation entirely destroyed the last remnant of peace or hope. I was determined to die a thousand deaths sooner than serve any state hostile to Great Britain—but still more a tyrant, whose country, nature, and principles I detested, and could never think of without the greatest horror; and I judged, that if such an offer should be made, and I refused it, my life would fall a sacrifice to their rage and disappointment, or at least I should live a life of imprisonment, and never more behold country, family, friends, connections, or any thing that I valued in life."

That night the jemadar sent him an excellent supper, of not less than six dishes, from his own table; but, although he had been so long famishing with the want of wholesome food, the idea of being enlisted in the service of Hyder struck him with such horror, that he lost all appetite, and was scarcely able to eat a mouthful. Mr. Hall and he, however, were separated from the Lascars, who were released and forced to work.

Notwithstanding, however, the favourable intentions manifested towards Captain Campbell by the jemadar, as already mentioned, no mark of it whatsoever appeared in his lodging. This consisted of a very small place, in the zig-zag of one of the gates of the citadel: it was open in front, but covered with a kind of shed on the top; and a number of other prisoners were about them. Mr. Hall and he were each allowed a

at and pillow, and this formed the whole of their local accommodations for the present.

In addition to this luxury, they were allowed the value of four pence halfpenny a day for their maintenance; and a guard of sepoy was put over them and a few more prisoners, one of whom was directed to go and purchase their victuals, and do such kind of offices for them.

This guard was changed every week—a strong mark of the suspicious and wary tempers of those people, who could fear intrigues and cabals between wretched prisoners like these, and their soldiers.

In two or three days after this, Hyat Sahib sent for Captain Campbell, treated him with great kindness, gave him some tea, and furnished him with two or three shirts, an old coat, and a pair of breeches, which were stripped from the dead bodies that were thrown ashore from the wreck—every thing that was saved from it being sent to Bidanore. At this interview he treated him with great respect—gave him, besides the articles already mentioned, thirty rupees—and, upon his going away, told him that in a few days a very flattering proposal would be made to him, and that his situation would be rendered not only comfortable, but enviable.

In the evening of the day on which the jemadar, Hyat Sahib, had honoured Captain Campbell with an audience, given him clothes and money, and informed him that a proposal, which was called flattering, would be made to him, he was sent for to attend, not at the court, but at the house of a man high in office. As he expected to meet Hyat Sahib himself, and trembled at the thoughts of his expected proposition

our traveller was surprised, and indeed pleased to find that it was with one of his people only that he was to have a conference. This man received him with great kindness, encouraged him, made him sit down with him, and began to speak of Hyat Sahib, whom he extolled to the skies, as a person endowed with every great and amiable quality, and possessed of the friendship and confidence of his master, Hyder Ally, in a greater degree than any other person, Tippon Sahib, his own son, not excepted: he then gave him the private history of Hyat.

When the man had finished this, which he overcharged with fulsome panegyric, he told the captain (with a face full of that triumphant importance which one, who thinks he is conferring a great favour, generally assumes), that it was the intention of Hyat Sahib, for and on behalf of his master the sultan, to give him the command of five thousand men.

"It is not possible for me," says the captain, "to describe my dismay at this formal proposal, or portray the various emotions that took possession of my breast. Resentment had its share—the pride of the soldier, not unaccompanied with the pride of family and rank, while it urged me to spurn such a base accommodation, made me consider the offer as a great insult. I therefore paused a little, to suppress my feelings; and then told him my firm resolution never to accept of such a proposal; and upon his expressing great astonishment at my declining a station so fraught with advantage, I laid down, in the best manner I could, my reasons; and I must say, that he listened to all the objections I started with great patience; but, in the conclusion said, he had sit-

doubt of finding means to overcome my reluctance.

He dismissed me for the present, and I retired to my prison, where I related to my companion, Mr. Hall, every thing that passed between us: we canvassed the matter fully, and he agreed with me, that it was likely to turn out a dreadful and cruel persecution. It was on this occasion that I felt the truth of the principle, that persecution never fails to be subversive of its own end, and to promote that which it is intended to destroy. There is, in the human mind, an innate abhorrence of compulsion; and persecution always gives new strength and elasticity to the soul; and at last, when strained to its utmost extent, it makes a man surmount difficulties which, at first, seem to be beyond the reach of humanity.

Piqued by the idea of persecution, I began to feel a degree of enthusiasm to which I was formerly a stranger: I looked forward, with a kind gloomy pleasure, to the miseries that brutal tyranny might inflict upon me, even to death itself, and already began to indulge the exultation of martyrdom. "No," said I, "my dear Hall! nor will I tarnish the character of a British soldier—never will I disgrace my blood or my profession. I may, and I foresee I must be miserable; but I never will be base or degenerate!" And I had wrought myself up to such a pitch of firmness, that I am persuaded the most exquisite and refined cruelties which the ingenuity of a roguish Indian could have inflicted on my body, would have been utterly incapable of bending the stubborn temper of my mind."

The place in which Mr. Hall and Captain Campbell were lodged, was situated in a way



very favourable to their feelings. Just within sight of it, the commandant of the citadel held a court—by him called a court of justice, where the most barbarous cruelties were hourly exercised, most of them for the purpose of extorting money, and compelling the discovery of supposed hidden treasure. Indeed, five sixths of those who suffered were of this description; and the process pursued was as artful as barbarous; they first began with caresses, then proceeded to examination and cross-examination, thence to threats, thence to punishment, and, finally, to the most cruel tortures.

Directly opposite to them, was imprisoned an unfortunate person, who had for years been a close captive, and the sport and subject of those enormities. He was a man once of the highest rank in the country where now he was a prisoner: for a series of years he had been governor and sole manager of the whole province of Bidanore. This was during the reign of the last rana, or queen, whose family had been sovereigns of the country for time immemorial, till Hyder made a conquest of, and annexed it to his other usurpations. Unfortunately for this person, he was supposed to have amassed and secreted enormous treasures, in consequence of which he had already undergone the fiery ordeal of torture several times. He was supposed to have produced, from first to last, about fifteen lacks of pagodas; and then, in the course of eighteen months, was degraded gradually, from the high respect in which he was at first held, down to a most abject state—threatened, flogged, punished in a variety of ways, and, finally, put to the most cruel tortures. But the fortitude with which he and all of them bore their punishment was heroic beyond all belief. Nothing

Nothing could surpass it, except the skill and inventive ingenuity which the barbarians exhibited in striking out new modes of torture.

Mr. Hall, notwithstanding the various sufferings both of mind and body which he had undergone, began to recruit, and get a little better; and this circumstance, of itself, diffused a flow of spirits over his fellow prisoner that contributed to his support. They consoled each other by every means they could devise—sometimes indulging in all the luxury of woe—sometimes rallying each other, and with ill-dissembled sprightliness.

They at last began to conceive that they might form a system for their ease and comfort, and, by a methodical arrangement, entrench themselves from the assaults of grief: to this end they formed several resolutions, and entered into certain engagements, such as, never to repine at their fate, *if they could avoid it*—to draw consolation from the more dreadful lot of others, *if they could*—and to encourage hope—"hope that comes to all;" and, on the whole, to confine their conversation as much as possible to subjects of an agreeable nature: but these, like many other rules which we lay down for the conduct of life, were often broken by necessity, and left them to regret the fallability of all human precautionary systems.

The youth and strength of Mr. Hall was to the full as adequate as that of his fellow-sufferer to the support of any personal hardship: his intellectual powers were excellent, his temper incomparable, and his fortitude unparalleled; yet it was easy to perceive that something more than appeared upon the surface wrought within him and gnawed his heart with hidden pain. "Unit

as we were by sentiment, as well as sufferings," says Captain Campbell too deeply, not to have a guess know what it was that preyed on us; we had now been months together; and I thought myself not unworthy to claim to his confidence—I told him my story, and I fired him to impart to me his story with his accustomed suavity and agreeableness—he agreed to—assuring me, that it was a story as could requite the trouble or interest any one but himself; a warm friend indeed: such, however, he took me to be; and, as such, he gave me. I think it well worth relating in his own words, as nearly as I can remember them.

"Although you are now, my friend," says he, "a witness to my being wretchedly wretched of all created beings, time is not long past when fortune smiled on me, and gave me promise of as much happiness as man in this wretched vale of tears could expect; his circumscribed nature to hope for. I had seen the time, when each revolving year ushered me to a day of joy, and led me to a night of undisturbed repose; the bounties of Nature, and the profusion of her gifts were poured with the profusion of her love into my lap—when trials and sorrows made this person their unwilling victim; when the most benignant of spirits made a mortal filled up the measure of his woes, Campbell! it was once my brother, now, alas! the source of poison

blesed with the best parents that ever watched over the welfare of a child—with friends, too, who loved me, and whom my heart cherished—  
 and, O God! do I think of her, and yet retain my senses—with the affections of a young lady, in whom Providence, in the fulness of its power and bounty to mankind, never formed one more lovely, one more angelic in person, more heavenly in disposition, more rich in intellectual endowments. Alas! my friend, will you, can you pardon these warm ebullitions of a fond passion? will you for a moment enter into my feelings, and make allowance for these transports? But how can you? Your friendship and pity may, indeed, induce you to excuse this interruption; but to sympathize truly, and feel as I feel, you must have known the charming girl herself.

“ My father, though he did not move in the very first walk of life, held the rank of a gentleman by birth and education, and was respectable, not only as a man of considerable property, but as a person who knew how to turn the gifts of fortune to their best account: he was allowed by all who knew him to be the most tender of husbands—the most zealous and sincere of friends; and I can bear witness to his being the best of parents. As long as I can remember to have been able to make a remark, the tenderness of both my father and mother knew no bounds: I seemed to occupy all their thoughts, all their attention; and in a few years, as I thank God I never made an unsuitable return for their affection, it increased to such a degree, that their existence seemed to hang upon mine.

“ To make as much of a child so beloved as my natural talents would allow, no expence was  
 Vol. XX. C c spa

capture, and enjoy by anticipation, would  
honours that, overweening fondness  
him, must one day surround me  
dices, my dear friend! arising from  
natural affection, are excusable,  
and deserve a better fate than  
Alas! my honoured father, you li  
oh! may you never know, what  
what sort of honours, await your

" Thus years rolled on; during  
seemed to have added new wings to  
quickly did they pass. Unmarked  
those sinister events that parcel out  
weary stages to the unfortunate, it  
ceived; and an enlargement in my  
increase of knowledge, were all I ha  
me that eighteen years had passed aw  
" It was at this time that I first  
smooth current of my tranquillity  
and the tide of my feelings

thoughts of the grosser animal desires never once intruded; and happy in loving, and in being beloved, we passed our time in all the innocent blandishments which truly virtuous love inspires.

“As I was to inherit a genteel, independent fortune, my father proposed to breed me up to a learned profession—the law; rather to invigorate and exercise my intellects, and as a step to rank in the state, than for mere lucrative purposes. I was put to one of the universities, with an allowance suited to his intentions towards me; and was immediately to have been sent to travel for my further improvement, when an unforeseen accident happened, which completely crushed all my father's views, and dashed the cup of happiness from my lips.

“It was but a few months antecedent to my embarking for the eastern world, that my father, whom I had for some time with sorrow observed thoughtful, studious, and melancholy, took me into his study, and seizing my hand, and looking earnestly into my face, while his countenance betrayed the violent agitation of his mind, asked me emphatically, if I thought I had fortitude to bear the greatest possible calamity? I was horror-struck at his emotion, accompanied by such a question—but replied, I hoped I had. He then asked me, if I had affection enough for him to forgive him if he was the cause of it? I answered, that the idea connected with the word *forgiveness*, was that which I could never be brought by an earthly circumstance to apply to my father; but begged him at once to disclose the worst to me.

“He then told me that he was an undone man—that he had, with the very best intention and with the view of aggrandizing me, engaged

" Although it was I myself which  
endeavour'd to soothe my feelings in  
this, on which account more than on  
was affected, and pretended to make it  
as so very important a misfortune to  
and I had the happiness to perceive that  
thy man took some comfort from my  
indifference. I conjur'd him not to  
trivial a thing as the loss of property, which  
be repaired, break in on his peace or  
health, which could not; and observe  
that we had all of us fill enough, for  
private property (which I possess'd in  
of him, and which a relation left me  
amply supply all our necessities.

" Having thus endeavour'd to accu-  
my unhappy father's feelings to his loss  
yet to accommodate my own; and be-  
volve in my mind what was likely to en-  
and what step was most proper to be  
this dreadful situation of affairs.

whole state of our concerns, together with my resolution not to involve her in our ruin; when, can you believe it; the lovely girl insisted on making my fate indissolubly her's—not, as she said, that she had the smallest apprehension that lapse of time or change of circumstance could make an alteration in our affection, but that she wished to give my mind that repose which I might derive from security. This I would by no means accede to; and, for the present, we contented ourselves with mutual vows of eternal fidelity.

“As soon as I thought my father's mind fit for such a conversation, I opened to him a plan I had formed of coming to India, to advance my fortune. His understanding approved of it, but his heart dissented; and he said, that to part with me would give the finishing stroke to his misfortune: but, as my interest was tolerably good, I represented to him the great likelihood I had of success; at last, with some difficulty, he consented.

“My next step was to acquaint Miss —— with my resolution. I purposely pass over a meeting which no power of language can describe! then how can I?—Oh! Campbell, the remembrance of it gnaws me like a vulture here,” (and he put his hand upon his heart, while the tears rolled down his cheeks), “and will soon, soon bring me to my end.

“Not to detain you with vain efforts to describe all our feelings, I will confine myself to telling you, that after having made every necessary preparation, and divided with my much honoured parents the little property I possessed, I set sail for India, in a state of mind compared with



part: they, however, desisted to put Campbell into their service. The only consolation to his sufferings, and those of Mr. Hall, was the use of their own resources of their own minds, and their endeavours to please and console themselves under the circumstances of aggravation which they were daily bearing witness to the various punishments inflicted upon wretches under the semblance of justice, the occasional deprivation of their food, the fraud of the sepoy's who attended them, the price or cruelty of their superiors; however, that these attendants were some overflowed with mercy, charmed with the milk of human kindness; while others were almost as bad men as the soldiers they served. The Captain and his companions were not allowed the use of pen, ink, or paper; and very seldom could afford themselves the luxury of shaving, or clean linen: nor were they sheltered from the inclemency of the weather. At length, a little room was built for them, mud, which being small and damp, in a situation worse than it was before.

The prisoner whom we have already mentioned as having, in the time of the former war, held the first office in Bidanore, stood opposite to them; and the Captain and he at length began to understand each other, and means, by looks, signs, and gestures, to converse, and hold an intercourse together. From the circumstance of his being a native, and of course, well skilled in the language, he had the best of intelligence, and was eager to convey to his European friends any circumstance or news that he

agreeable: some messages also passed between us by means of the sepoy, who had alternately on his guard and their's; for the guards were changed every week.

Projects and hopes of a new kind, says Captain Campbell, now began to intrude themselves on my thoughts; and I conceived a design, which flattered myself was not entirely impracticable, to effect an escape, and even a revolt in the place. A variety of circumstances concurred to persuade me, that the tyranny of Hyder, and of his servant Asut Sahib, was abhorred, though none dared to venture to their sentiments. I thought I could serve, that the native prisoner opposite to me was privately beloved, and might, from the recollection of his former dignities, have considerable influence in the place. Several Arcot sepoys and their officers (some of them belonging to my own regiment) were also prisoners at large; and withal I recollected, that difficulties apparently more stupendous had been overcome by Englishmen.

Fraught with these conceptions, I attempted to sound the officers of the Arcot sepoy, whether it were not possible for us to effect our escape? So ardent is the flame of liberty in all men's breasts, so great is the detestation of human nature to slavery, that I perceived a manifest willingness in the people about us to join me in an attempt to procure our liberty, or bring about a revolt in the garrison. My heart beat high with the hope; and I began to flatter myself, that the time was not far removed, when we should not only bid defiance to our tyrants, but even make them curse the day on which we were cast ashore on their coast.

Having

Poor Mr. Hall was now approaching with hourly accelerated steps. Every that the Captain made in his favour was or rather treated with cruel neglect and tedious silence; it was plainly to be foreseen the barbarians would not abate him minutes one jot of misery, and that his friend was fated to expire under every horror that mere sublunary circumstances create. But that pity which the most powerful, and enlightened denied, nature's violence, operating upon an uninformed and scanty means afforded them. He, the powerful, the wealthy, the governor of an opulent province, refused to an ex- low-creature a little cheap relief—while sepoy taxed his little means to support who guarded him, of his own accord, without hazard of punishment, purchase of a lamp and a little oil, which they burnt the last few nights.

Philosophers and divines, says Campbell, have declaimed upon the advantage of a well-spent life, as felt in the dying hour; witness one example, such as Mr. Hall's would be worth volumes of precepts or precept. The unfeigned resignation with which he met his dissolution, and the majestic calm with which he looked in the face the various circumstances of horror that surrounded him, rendered him the most dignified object I ever saw or conceived, and the most glorious instance of conscious virtue triumphing over the death. and the cunning barbarity of man.

“About a quarter of an hour before Mr. Hall breathed a most tender sub-

conversation, which he followed up with a series of  
 observations, so truly refined, so exquisitely turned,  
 so delicate and so pathetic, that it seemed almost  
 the language of inspiration; as, if in proportion  
 to the decay of the body, intellect increased, and  
 the dying man had become all mind. This con-  
 versation continued to the very instant of his  
 death; during which time he held my hand  
 clasped in his. His hand grew cold: he said his  
 lower limbs were all lifeless, and that he felt  
 death coming over him with slow creeping steps.  
 He again moralized, thanking God with pathetic  
 fervour for his great mercy in leaving him his  
 intellects unclouded, and the organ of communi-  
 cation (the tongue) unenfeebled, that at the last,  
 he might solace his friend and fellow-sufferer  
 —“ Ah! Campbell!” continued he, “ to what  
 a series of miseries am I now leaving you;  
 death in such circumstances is a blessing—I  
 view mine as such; and should think it more  
 so, if it contributed, by awakening those people  
 to a sense of their cruelty, to soften their rigour  
 to you: but cruelty like their’s is systematic, and  
 stoops not to the control of the feelings. Could  
 I hope that you would yet escape from their pow-  
 er, and that you would once more press your fa-  
 mily to your bosom, the thought would brighten  
 still the moment of our separation: and, oh! my  
 friend! could I still further hope, that you would  
 one day see my most beloved and honoured parents,  
 and tell them of my death without wringing their  
 hearts with its horrid circumstances, offer them  
 my last duties, and tell how I revered them.— If,  
 too, you could see my —, and tell her how far,  
 far more dear than —!” Here he turned  
 his eyes toward the lamp, then faintly on me—

made a convulsive effort to squeeze and cried out, "Campbell! oh, Campbell! is going out!" and expired without a gasp.

Though the death of Mr. Hall had not been expected by our traveller, yet, having anticipated and felt the point before his death, as it respected him and his misfortune, a portion of the calamity remained unaltered, and, now that he was dead, Captain Campbell began for the first time to consider the subject as it concerned himself. Reflecting on him, that his friend was happily released from woe, and in a state of bliss; but he himself remained a prey to, perhaps, new torments without hope of relief from the old. He had no one to share, no social converse to alleviate, no one to console him under his afflictions, he gazed on the body of his friend with envy, and regretted that death had not afforded him, too, the same relief from the cruelties which fate seemed determined to heap upon him.

In the morning, a report was made to the commandant, of the death of Mr. Hall; and the traveller patiently waited for the removal of the dead body till the evening, when he desired the sepoy who guarded him to apply for the body to be removed. They returned, and told him they could get no answer respecting it. Time came on, but there was no appearance of intention to unfetter him from the corporeal confinement. The commandant was sitting in his court, acting, in the manner before described, *just* as when Captain Campbell called out to him with great might, but could get no answer. Great was his rage and consternation; for, exclusive of the painful idea of being shackled to the

friend he loved, another circumstance con-  
tributed to make it a serious subject of horror.  
In those climates, the weather is so intensely hot,  
putrefaction almost instantly succeeds death.  
The subject, then, on which putrefaction had made  
advances even before death, and which remained  
exposed to the open air, the process must have been  
rapid. So far, however, from compassionat-  
ing his situation, or indulging him by a removal  
of the body, their barbarity suggested to them to  
use it an instrument of punishment; and they  
stubbornly adhered to the most mortifying fi-  
xity and disregard of his complaints. For sever-  
al days and nights it remained attached to him  
by the irons. He grew almost distracted, wished  
for the means of putting an end to his miseries  
by death, and could not move without witness-  
ing some new stage of putrescence it attained, or  
he without inhaling the putrid effluvia that  
issued from it; while myriads of flies and loath-  
some insects rested on it.

At last, when the body had reached that shock-  
ing and noxious state of putrefaction which threat-

ened that further delay would render removal  
impossible, if not impossible, the monsters agreed  
to take it away from him, and he was so far  
relieved: but the mortification and injury he un-  
derwent from it, joined to the agitation of the  
preceding week, made a visible inroad on his  
strength. He totally lost his spirits; his appetite  
forsook him; his long-nourished hopes  
were dashed, and he looked forward to death as the only  
possible event that was within the verge of like-  
lihood or possibility.

One day, however, his opposite friend, the na-  
tive prisoner, gave him a look of the most interest-

took fire, and hope brightened gloomy light the prospect before involved a thousand things, and drew thousand surmises; but all as conjecture. In a day or two, the bugle sounded at a high pitch, accompanied with a drum, and a nation: the whole of the troop were ordered to march; and then a man with a hammer and iron came to take off his irons.


While they were at work, he saw a prisoner opposite to him, who went on guard; they looked at each other and nodded and smiled, as much as to say, "I hope to see you again in happier circumstances." Alas! vain are human hopes, and dark is the extent of our unhappiness. This unhappy man, without having any sort of offence to merit it, but to the barbarous policy of those

In order to elucidate this business, it is necessary to recur to events which happened antecedent to this time; but of which, by reason of his situation, the captain was then entirely ignorant.

In order to relieve the Carnatic, which was suffering under the ravages of a formidable victorious army, descents upon the coasts of Malabar were planned, to make a diversion: and General Mathews, in January 1783, landed, with a small army under his command, at a place called Rajamondroog—took Onore, and several forts; and being joined by other troops, under Colonel Humbertson, and now commanded by Colonel Macleod, marched from Cundapore, with an army consisting of twelve hundred Europeans, and eight battalions of sepoys, toward Hussaingurry Ghaut, a pass that leads over those immense mountains which divide the peninsula, running north and south, from Persia to Cape Comorin. After surmounting obstacles that would have discouraged a less enterprising commander, he mounted the Ghaut, carrying every thing before him with the fixed bayonet; and reached, within a short march of Hydernagur, the place where Captain Campbell was confined. These operations were undoubtedly much facilitated by the death of Hyder Alli, which happened while the captain was in prison, and which drew the attention of Tippoo Sahib to affairs of more immediate importance, than the defence of the Malabar forts. And thus the reader perceives the occasion of the extraordinary revolution that so suddenly took place in the fort.

Ignorant of these proceedings, however, as one traveller of course must be, he was utterly at a loss to account for the so sudden resolution to rele-





to him, " Well, Sir! you have heard, that the English army are in possess Ghauts, and doubtless know that the this country authorize my proceeding : with the utmost rigour." Here he paused a few moments; then proceeded thus: theless, in consideration of your family consideration of the regard I have for a conceived for you, from observing you and strict adherence to truth in answering questions, and still more on account of injuries which you have sustained with I will allow you to escape: haste you, then—fly from this fort directly—be gone, waving his hand as a signal for him, and averted his face from him, and looked away.

The captain thought this a very favorable opportunity for his intended purpose, and the jemadar to hear him while he was

conscience I imputed all the sufferings I had gone wholly to orders which he had been bound to execute, and not to any want of humility in himself. Here I perceived the clouds

had overspread his countenance begin gradually to disperse, and with the greater confidence he added to say, that if he would condescend to me a patient hearing, and not take my boldness, I would venture to intrude upon him my advice. At this he stared at me with a look of surprise—paused; then said, that he allowed me to speak whatever I pleased; continuing, in a tone of gentle melancholy, “But of use can your advice be to me now?”

Having thus obtained his permission, I began complimenting him on his great talents and skill in governing; on his fidelity, zeal, and attachment to Hyder; and on the mild and benevolent use which he was acknowledged to have made of the unbounded power vested in him by the great prince. I reminded him, however, that circumstances were at present widely different from what they then were; that he had now a very different sovereign to serve; that he was no longer the tender father (for so Hyder had been considered to him), but Tippoo, now the master, once the rival, whose resentments he had always opposed, against whom he had once laid a most serious charge, and who, considering the firmness of his nature, could not reasonably supposed to have forgiven him; I hinted, that whatever external appearance toward Tippoo might, from the political necessities of the moment, assume, his temper, and the views of Asiatic policy, were too well known to leave

.....  
“ Having, therefore, gone as far as I conceived to be necessary to mind of Hyat to the precariousness of his situation with Tippecanoe to him, in the strongest colours I was able to put before the humanity, the fidelity, the bravery of the English, which, I said, he universally acknowledged, that even the Indians bore testimony to them: and I said that if, instead of making an unavailing appeal to them, he would throw his confidence upon their protection, their friend, he would not only be confirmed in his station, power, and authority, as he was heretofore, but made a much greater and still greater security than before.

“ This was the general scope of my conversation with him; but there were many particulars suggested themselves at the time, though I do not now remember them. I enforced the

morning; adding, that if I did not appear by that time, he would go off with his family and treasure to some other place, and set the town, powder-magazine, and storehouses on fire, leaving a person of distinguished character to defend the citadel or inner fort, and send immediate intelligence to an army of six thousand horse and ten thousand infantry, who were at that time on their road from Seringapatam, to hasten their progress, and make them advance with all possible rapidity.

“ Accompanied by a person who had officiated as interpreter between the jemadar and me, and whose good offices and influence with Hyat, which were very great, I had been previously lucky enough to secure, I set off at ten o'clock at night, on horseback, to the British army. My companion was in high spirits when we set out from the fort; but as we proceeded, he expressed great apprehension of being shot on approaching the camp, and earnestly entreated me to sleep at a choultry, which lay in our way, till morning. His terror must have been great indeed, to induce him to make such a proposal, as he knew very well that we had pledged ourselves to be back by dawn the next day. I rallied him upon his fears, and endeavoured to persuade him there was not the smallest danger, as I knew how to answer the outposts, when they should challenge us, in such a manner as to prevent their firing. As we advanced to the camp, however, his trepidation increased; and when we approached the sentries, I was obliged to drag him along by force. Then his fears had very nearly produced the danger he dreaded, for the sentry next to us, hearing the rustling noise, let off his piece, and was retreatin

when I had the good fortune to make me. My companion, alarmed at the noise of the musket, fell down in a paroxysm of terror, which it was some time before he was recovered. The sentry who had fired up, conducted us to a place where others were posted, one of whom accompanied us as guard, from whence we were brought to the grand guard, and by them conducted to the general's tent."

Not less pleased than surprised was the general to find that the commander of this small and successful little army, was General Mordaunt, an old friend of his father's, and a person whom he himself had served in the campaign after he entered the army. When he arrived, the general was fast asleep upon the bare ground, in a choultry. His dubash, whose name was recollected by Captain Campbell immediately, was almost as much frightened at his appearance at first, as the interpreter was at the sight of the sentry; for it was full five months since the general's hair and beard had been both shaved at the same time, during which period a comb had never touched his head. He had no hat; no stockings; he was in a pair of very ragged breeches, a shirt which was so full of holes that it resembled rather than a web of cloth, and a waistcoat which had been made for a man twice his size; his feet were defended from the stones only by a pair of Indian slippers. Snake, as soon as he was able to conquer his terror, brought the captain to the general, whom they awoke with great disturbance, but, on his discovering our traveller, he expressed great pleasure and surprise; for, though

and of his imprisonment at Bidanore, he did expect to have had his company so soon. Having stated to General Mathews the nature and object of his mission, and related to him what had happened in the fort, the general instantly saw the great advantages that must accrue from such an arrangement; entered into a full discussion of the business; settled with him the mode to be pursued in either case of Hyat Sahib's consenting to or dissenting from the terms he proposed to offer; and in less than an hour after his arrival, Captain Campbell was dispatched back to the fort in the general's palanquin, with a cowl on him, signifying that the jemadar Hyat Sahib's power and influence should not be lessened, and he would quietly surrender up the fort. Before his departure, the general expressed, in the most warm terms, his approbation of the captain's conduct; and added, that considering the importance of the fort, the extensive influence of Hyat Sahib, and the advantages that might be derived from his experience and abilities, coupled with the enfeebled state of his army, the benefits of such a treaty scarcely admitted of calculation. Notwithstanding the flattering circumstances in which his present pursuit was attended, Captain Campbell could not help, as he returned to Hydernagur, feeling some uneasy sensations, arising from the immediate nature of the business, and from his knowledge of the faithless disposition of Asiatics, and the little difficulty they find in violating any moral principle, if it happens to clash with their interest, or if a breach of promises any advantage. He considered that, as by no means impossible, that some resolution adverse to his project might have been adopted.

# CAMPBELL'S NARRATIVE.

ated in his absence, and that the jemadar's  
cy might lead him to make his destructions  
of propitiation for his former offences, and to  
d him and the cowl to Tippoo, to be sacrificed  
his resentment. These thoughts seem to have  
ide a very deep impression on his mind, but  
re again effaced by the reflection, that a laud-  
le measure, once begun, ought to be persever-  
l in, and that the accomplishing a plan of such  
nportance and incalculable public utility, might  
perate still further by example, and produce con-  
sequences of which it was impossible at the pre-  
ent to form a conception. These, and a variety  
of such suggestions, entirely overcame the scru-  
ples and fears of the danger; and he once more  
entered the fort of Hydernagar.

When Captain Campbell delivered the cowl to  
the jemadar, he read it, and seemed pleased, but  
talked of four or five days to consider of an an-  
swer, and seemed to be wavering in his mind,  
and labouring under the alternate impulses of op-  
posite motives and contradictory passions. Our  
traveller saw that this was a crisis of more impor-  
tance than any other of his life; a crisis in which  
delay, irresolution, or yielding to the protractive  
expedients of Hyat, might be fatal. To prevent,  
therefore, the effects of either treachery or repent-  
ance, he took advantage of the general confusion  
and trepidation which prevailed in the fort, col-  
lected the Arcot sepoys, who, to the number o  
four hundred, were prisoners at large; poste  
them at the gates, powder magazines, and othe  
critical situations; and, having taken these ar  
other precautions, went out to the general, wh  
according to the plan concerted between the  
bad pushed on with the advanced guard;  
cond

ting him into the fort with hardly an at-  
t, brought him straight to the jemadar's  
ce, while he yet remained in a state of in-  
n and terror. General Mathews, in his  
terview with the jemadar, did every thing  
ffure him, and confirmed with the most so-  
fleverations the terms of the cowl; in con-  
ce of which, the latter acceded to the pro-  
ns contained in it, and the British colours,  
: first time waved upon the walls of the  
ort of the country of Bidanore.

aving thus contributed to put this import-  
rison, with all its treasures, which certain-  
e immense, into the hands of the compa-  
thout the loss of a single man, or even the  
g of a single blow, my exultation," says  
n Campbell, "was inconceivable; and,  
though I wanted money, I can with truth  
that avarice had not, even for an instant,  
st share in my sensations. 'Tis true, the  
usiness of my services assured me of a re-  
' but how that reward was to accrue to me,  
once was the subject of my contemplation;  
less did I think of availing myself of the  
t circumstances to obtain it. The general,  
rue, promised that I should remain with  
all he had made some arrangements; and  
Sahib offered, on his part, to make me,  
gh the general, a handsome present. The  
il, however, suddenly became dissatisfied  
ne; and I neither got Hyat Sahib's present,  
er received even a rupee of the vast spoil  
there."

en Hydernagur was taken possession of,  
Sahib immediately issued orders to the forts  
ngalore, Deokull, Ananpore, and some  
other



others in that country, to surrender to the British arms. Some obeyed the mandate, but three resisted, and were reduced by General Mathews. Rendered incautious by success, however, our army, it seems, became less vigilant, and Tippoo afterwards retook Hydernagar. In direct breach of the capitulation, he made the garib prisoners, treated them with a degree of humanity which chills the blood even to think of, and in the end forced general Mathews to take poison in prison!

Captain Campbell, who, for his services, and from the friendship General Mathews had formerly had for his father, naturally expected much of confidence and favour, was suddenly ordered away with dispatches from the general to the governments of Madras and Bengal.

During his journey, which was through the country of Tippoo Sahib, he had only six sepoy to conduct him; yet, such was the universal panic that had seized all classes and distinctions of people, at the progress of the British arms in that quarter, that he met only a few scattered sepoy, who were so badly wounded, that it is supposed they were unable to travel; the villages throughout being completely abandoned by all their inhabitants.

The sudden change of diet, which physicians say is dangerous from bad to good, as well as the reverse, conspiring with the mortification he felt at seeing things going on so very contrary to what he wished, and what he had reason to expect, had a most sudden and alarming effect upon our traveller's constitution; and he was seized on the road with the most excruciating, internal pains, which were succeeded by a violent vomiting of blood

blood. At length, with great difficulty, he reached Cundapore, where the commanding officer, and all about him, did every thing in their power, to afford him assistance and comfort under his miseries, which increased every hour rapidly. He felt (he says) as if his inside was utterly decayed, and all its functions lost in debility: at the same time his head seemed deranged. He could scarcely comprehend the meaning of what was said; lifting up his head was attended with agonizing pain; and if he had any power of thought, it was to consider himself as approaching fast to dissolution. He had the sense, however, to send to General Mathews, to acquaint him with his indisposition, and utter inability to proceed with his dispatches. To this he received the following letter:

*" Bidanore Feb. 3, 1783.*

*" DEAR CAMPBELL,*

*" I am sorry to hear that you have been unwell. Should your indisposition increase, or continue, so as to render you unable to pursue your journey with the necessary expedition, I beg that you will forward the letters to Anjengo by a boat, with directions to Mr. Hutchinson to send them, per tappy, [post, or express] to Palamcotah, and so on to Madras.*

*" I shall hope to hear of your recovery, and that you'll have gone to sea.*

*" Your's very truly,*

*" RICHARD MATHEWS*

receipt of this letter induced him, bad as  
 s, he says, to make one other exertion; and  
 olved, though he should die on the way, not  
 ve any thing which, even by malicious con-  
 sion, could be made a set-off against his  
 as. He therefore hired an open boat to carry  
 along the coast to Anjengo, and set out with  
 y prospect of having the virulence of his dis-  
 er increased, by being exposed in an uncover-  
 vessel to the damp of the night air, and the  
 ing heat of the sun in the day, and of being  
 icted by the hand of death in his way.

By the time he had got down the coast as far as  
 angalore, his complaint increased to an alarm-  
 ing height, and he became speechless, and unable  
 to stand. Fortunately, there happened to be a  
 company's vessel then lying at anchor off that  
 place, the captain of which invited him to remain  
 on board with him, strenuously advising that he  
 should give up the thoughts of proceeding to An-  
 jengo, which he could not possibly survive, and  
 to forward the dispatches by another hand. The  
 surgeon of the ship joining the captain in opinion  
 that he could not survive if he attempted it, and  
 his own judgment coinciding with their's, he at  
 length consented, and remained there.

Tranquillity, kind treatment, and good medical  
 assistance, produced in the space of two or three  
 weeks, so material a change in his health, that he  
 was in a condition to avail himself, at the expira-  
 tion of that time, of a ship bound to Anjengo,  
 and which offering the additional inducement  
 of touching at Tellicherry, determined him to take  
 his passage in her.

When he arrived at Tellicherry, and  
 g his stay there, the great attention

him by Mr. Freeman, the chief of that place, restored him to a great share of health and spirits; and here a very singular circumstance occurred.

One day a vessel arrived, and perceiving a boat coming on shore from her, Mr. Freeman and Captain Campbell walked down to the beach, to make the usual enquiries. As soon as the boat touched the shore, a gentleman leaped out of it, whose person seemed familiar to our traveller: upon his near approach, he discovered that it was Mr. Brodey, a gentleman who had been kind enough to take upon him the office of his attorney, upon his leaving India some years before—not my *attorney*, says he, in the ordinary acceptance of that word, but a liberal and disinterested friend, who obligingly undertook the management of my affairs in my absence, without the smallest hope of advantage. I was certainly pleased and surprised to see him; but his astonishment to see me amounted almost to a distrust of his eye-sight: he had received such indubitable proofs of my death, that my sudden appearance on his landing, at the first rush of thought, impressed him with the notion of *deceptio visus*. My identity, however, was too positive for resistance; and his wonder melted down into cordial satisfaction, and congratulations on my safety. He then took out a pocket account-book, in which, for security against accidents, he kept accounts-current, written in a brief manner, and shewed me mine, settled almost to the very day, upon which was transcribed a copy of a letter he had received, and which he thought was a testimony of my death. So, cutting out the account and presenting it to me, he expressed in the most cordial and handsome manner, his joy, that it

into my own hands he had at last an opportunity to deliver it.

Our traveller again embarked to proceed on his voyage, and in due time arrived at Anjengo, without any accident befalling him.

Leaving Anjengo, he set out for Madras, designing to go all the way by land, a journey of near eight hundred miles. He accordingly struck through the kingdom of Travancore, whose sovereign was in alliance with the English; and had not long entered the territories of the Nabob of Arcot, before Major Macneal, an old friend of his, and commandant of a fort of that district, met him, preceded by a troop of dancing girls, who encircled his palanquin, dancing around him until he entered the major's house.

It would be difficult to give the reader an adequate notion of those dancing girls. Trained up from their infancy in the practice of the most graceful motions, in the most artful display of personal femmetry, and the most wanton allurements, they dance in such a style and twine their limbs and bodies into such postures, as bewitch the senses, and extort applause and admiration, where in strictness, disapprobation is due: nor is their agility inferior to the graces of their movements—though they do not exert it in the same skipping way that our stage dancers do, but make it subservient to the elegance, and, indeed, grandeur, of their air. They are generally found in troops of six or eight, attended by musicians, whose aspect and dress are as uncouth and squalid, as the sounds they produce under the name of music are inelegant, harsh, and dissonant. To this music, from which measure as much as harmony is excluded, they dance, most wonderfully

Adaptiv

aptly adapting their step to the perpetual change of the music, accompanying it with amorous songs, while the correspondent action of their body and limbs, excite in the spectators emotions not very favourable to chastity. Thus they continue to act, till, by the warmth of exercise and imagination, they come seemingly frantic with ecstasy, and sinking down motionless with fatigue, throw themselves into the most alluring attitudes that ignominious vice and voluptuousness can possibly devise. That such incitements to vice should make a part of the system of any society, is to be lamented: yet, at all ceremonies, and great occasions, whether of religious worship or domestic enjoyment, they make a part of the entertainment; and the altar of their gods, and the purity of the marriage rites, are alike polluted by the introduction of the dancing girls.

The major, after having entertained Captain Campbell in the most hospitable manner, accompanied him to Palamcottah, whence he continued his route through Madurah, a country rendered remarkable by the revolt of the famous Isif Cawn. Passing through Madura, he arrived at Tritonopoly, where he met Mr. Sullivan, the resident of Tanjore, who furnished him with a letter

from Mr. Hippefley, his deputy at Tanjore, from whom he received many marks of civility. At that place our traveller had the pleasure of meeting a gentleman with whom he had been at college, and for whom he had always entertained a great esteem; this was Colonel Fullarton, who favoured him with the care of a letter to Lord Cartney, then governor of Madras, in which honourable mention was made of his services.

Be

Before he left Tanjore, he had of being an eye-witness to that horrid ceremony, the burning of with the body of her husband.

"The place fixed upon for the says Captain Campbell, "was a bank of one of the branches of about a mile to the northward of jore.

"When I came to the spot, tim, who appeared to be not above on the ground, dressed in the with a white cloth wrapped round white flowers, like jessamins, hanging round his neck, and some of them hanging from his arms. There were about twenty women standing round her, holding a white cloth extended horizontally over her head from the sun, which was excessive then about noon.

"At about twenty yards from sitting, and facing her, there were four brahmins busy in constructing a pile of fire-wood: the pile was about eight feet high and four broad. They first began by driving eight stakes into the ground, at the middle to about the height of a half with billets of wood.

"The dead husband, who, from seemed to be about sixty years of age, lay close by, stretched out on a bier, supported by four canes. Four brahmins walked in a circle round the dead body, first *contrary* to the sun, and afterwards *times in a direction* with the sun, *uttering* incantations; and

circuit they made, they untwisted, and immediately again twisted up, the small lock of hair which is left unshaven at the back of their heads,

"Some other bramins were in the mean time employed in sprinkling water out of a green leaf, rolled up like a cup, upon a small heap of cakes of dry cow-dung, with which the pile was afterwards to be set on fire.

"An old bramin sat at the north-east corner of the pile upon his hams, with a pair of spectacles on, reading, I suppose, the Shaster, or their scriptures, from a book composed of cajan leaves.

"Having been present now nearly an hour, I enquired when they meant to set the pile on fire: they answered in about two hours. As this spectacle was most melancholy, and naturally struck me with horror, and as I had only gone there to assure myself of the truth of such sacrifices being made, I went away towards the fort. After I had gone about five hundred yards, they sent some one to tell me they would burn immediately; on which I returned, and found the woman had been moved from where she was sitting to the river, where the bramins were bathing her. On taking her out of the water they put some money in her hand, which she dipped in the river and divided among the bramins: she had then a yellow cloth rolled partially round her. They put some red colour, about the size of a sixpence, on the centre of her forehead, and rubbed something that appeared to me to be clay. She was then led to the pile, round which she walked three times as the sun goes: she then mounted it at the north-east corner, without any assistance; and sat herself down on the right side of her husband, who had been previously laid upon the pile. She then



CAMPBELL'S NARRATIVE.

screwed the pins which fastened the jewels or  
er rings on her arms: after she had taken  
em off, she shut them, and screwed in the pins  
ain, and gave one to each of two women who  
ere standing: she unscrewed her ear-rings, and  
ther toys with great composure, and divided  
hem among the women who were with her.  
There seemed to be some little squabble about  
the distribution of her jewels, which she settled  
with great precision; and then, falling gently  
backwards, pulled a fold of the yellow cloth over  
her face, turned her breast towards her husband's  
side, and laid her right arm over his breast; and  
in this posture she remained without moving.

"Just before she lay down, the bramins put  
some rice in her lap, and also some into the mouth  
and on the long grey beard of her husband: they  
then sprinkled some water on the head, breast, and  
feet of both, and tied them gently together round  
the middle with a slender bit of rope: they then  
raised, as it were, a little wall of wood lengthways  
on two sides of the pile, so as to raise it above the  
level of the bodies; and then put cross pieces, so  
as to prevent the billets of wood from pressing on  
them: they then poured on the pile, above where  
the woman lay, a potful of something that ap-  
peared to me to be oil; after this they heaped o-  
more wood, to the height of about four feet abo-  
where the bodies were built in; so that all I re-  
saw, was a stack of fire-wood.

"One of the bramins, I observed stood at  
end of the pile next the woman's head—was c-  
ing to her through the interstices of the w-  
and laughed several times during the conve-  
tion. Lastly, they overspread the pile with  
straw, and tied it on with ropes.

"A bramin then took a handful of straw, which he set on fire at the little heap of burning cakes of cow-dung; and, standing to windward of the pile, he let the wind drive the flame from the straw till it caught the pile. Fortunately, at this instant, the wind rose much higher than it had been any part of that day; and in an instant the flames pervaded the whole pile, and it burnt with great fury. I listened a few seconds, but could not distinguish any shrieks, which might perhaps be owing to my being then to windward. In a very few minutes the pile became a heap of ashes.

"During the whole time of this process, which lasted, from first to last, above two hours before we lost sight of the woman, by her being built up in the middle of the pile, I kept my eyes almost constantly upon her; and I declare to God, that I could not perceive, either in her countenance or limbs, the least trace of either horror, fear, or even hesitation: her countenance was perfectly composed and placid; and she was not, I am positive, either intoxicated or stupified. From several circumstances, I thought the bramins exulted in this hellish sacrifice, and did not seem at all displeased that Europeans should be witnesses of it\*."

From Tanjore our traveller proceeded to Negapatnam, which had been taken from the Dutch by the company's troops, and where Mr. Cochran, an old friend of his, was chief.

The communication by land between Negapatnam and Madras being interrupted by the

\* This horrid custom, we have reason to think, is becoming obsolete; and we hope wherever the English have influence, they will totally put an end to it.

enemy's troops, he embarked in a vessel, and proceeded thither by sea.

"Hitherto," says Captain Campbell, "every step of my journey has been marked by occurrences so unexpected, and accidents so extraordinary, that I should feel some repugnance to relate them, lest my veracity should be called in question, were they not attested by so many living persons of respectability, and written documents of authority on record."

Arrived at Negapatnam, within a short run of Madras, the reader will naturally suppose that adventure was at an end, and that fortune, fatigued by the incessant exertion of her caprice, might have left him to proceed the short residue of his way without further molestation. It, however, fell out otherwise: she had marked him as her game, and resolved to worry him to the last moment: for, as they approached Madras, they were chased by a French frigate, and taken near Fort St. George.

Having struck their colours, the captain ordered them to follow, and steered to the northward. They obeyed him for some time: at length night fell; and, a fresh and favourable breeze fortunately aiding the attempt, they put about; ran for Madras, and luckily dropt anchor safely in the roads. "In the escapes I had hitherto had," says the captain, "there was always some disagreeable circumstance to alloy the pleasure arising from them.—In this instance, my joy was pure and unqualified; and I looked forward with a reasonable hope that the worst was all over."

After so many hazards and hardships as he had undergone, it was a most pleasing circumstance

to Captain Campbell to find himself in a society composed of his oldest professional connections, and warmest and sincerest friends: but this was a happiness he could not long enjoy; for, being charged with a mission from Hyat Sahib to the governor-general and supreme council, he was constrained to proceed to Bengal, and accordingly set sail for Calcutta, which he reached in little more than a week, without encountering any accident, or meeting a single occurrence worth the relation. Upon his arrival there, Sir John Macpherson, who was in the supreme council, gave him a kind invitation to live at his house, and presented him to Mr. Hastings, with whom he entered into a negotiation on behalf of Hyat Sahib, the correspondence on which subject is given by Captain Campbell, at length, in transcripts of the letters; but these, though highly honourable to our traveller, we may perhaps omit in this abridgment without much disappointment to the reader. Suffice it to say, that the final result was, a due encouragement given to the advances of Hyat Sahib, and satisfaction for the services he had rendered to the company's concerns.

Captain Campbell very gratefully acknowledges Mr. Hastings's politeness, and Sir John Macpherson's kindness and hospitality, during his stay at Calcutta.

While he was at the house of the latter, he happened, in conversation one day with Mr. Macauley, Sir John's secretary, to be talking over some part of his adventures, and found, to his astonishment, that that gentleman had, in his route to India, accidentally hired the very servant whom Captain Campbell had lost at Trif

by sending him six letters to Venice; and Mr. Manley assured the captain, that he had found the man possessed of all the good qualities he had expected to meet in him: but the poor fellow had died before the captain's arrival at Calcutta.

As the season in which he was to leave Calcutta was very unfavourable for a voyage by sea, and the coast thereto is one of the most inhospitable in the world, he set off by land for Madras, and in his way stopped at Vizagapatnam for a few days with Mr. Russell, who was chief of that place.

Leaving Vizagapatnam, he took his route along the coast, and arrived at Masulipatam, where he heard rumours of the unfortunate fate of General Mathews. This threw such a damp upon his spirits, that all the hospitality and kindness of Mr. Daniel, the chief, he says, could scarcely raise him from despondence; and on his arrival at Madras, he found the whole amply confirmed.

As Hyat Sahib's affair yet remained unsettled, the Captain Campbell considered himself in a degree pledged to obtain him some satisfaction for his services in surrendering the province of Bednore, he determined to proceed to Bombay, notwithstanding the disaster of General Mathews, which had entirely crushed all his private prospects in that quarter, and to co-operate with Hyat Sahib in such measures as might yet remain to them for promoting the public good. He left Madras, therefore, and prosecuted his journey without any material interruption until he reached Palamootah, where the chagrin arising from his various disappointments, co-operating with fatigue and climate, threw him into a fit of fe

ness, which confined him to his bed for five or six weeks. Upon recovering a little, he crawled on to Anjengo, where, at the house of Mr. Hutchinson, the resident (who treated him with great kindness), he waited for an opportunity of getting to Bombay, and during that time laid in a stock of strength and spirits: at length, a European ship touching at Anjengo on her way to Bombay, he obtained a passage, and proceeded.

At Bombay he found Hyat Sahib, it having been deemed expedient to send him away from Bidanore on the approach of Tippoo with his army. And now, as peace was negotiating between the English and Tippoo, and Captain Campbell's remaining on the Malabar coast could be of little use, he determined to return to the Carnatic. "And here," says he, "I have an incident to add to the many disagreeable occurrences of my life, in which, with intentions the most innocent, I was made the subject of obloquy and unmerited scandal.

"Just at the time I was leaving Bombay, a young lady, the daughter of a person formerly of high rank in India, and now a member of parliament, but whose name it would be useless to mention, wished to return to the Carnatic; and I, at the request of herself, and another lady, with whom she lived, unguardedly took charge of her during the journey. Before our departure, I reflected upon the difficulties and impropriety of this step, and communicated my ideas to the ladies, who, instead of listening to the objections I started, pressed me to fulfil my promise: I consented, purely from principles of politeness and good-nature. During the course of our journey she unfolded to me, of her own accord, cer-

acts of cruelty and injustice she had suffered from her father, at the instigation of her mother-in-law, with a story of her innocence having fallen, and her reputation having been destroyed, by a relation of the lady under whose charge she was, and who, for that reason, had pressed her departure with me; and added, she was so disgusted with India, that she determined to quit it, and entreated me to assist her in the accomplishment of her wishes. I disapproved, in the most unqualified terms, of her project—gave her the best and most disinterested advice—and, through the whole disagreeable business which was imposed upon me, acted merely with a view to her honour and happiness; and several of the most respectable people in Palamcotah, where she passed some time, and at Madras, where she afterwards resided, could attest the delicacy of my conduct towards her, as well as the concern and interest I took in every thing that was likely to be of advantage to her.

"This is a fair statement of the matter; and yet, on account of it, I was most infamously scandalized; and the scandal even reached the ears of my father, whom, however, I soon satisfied on that head. But that which stung me to the quick, was the conduct of some of my own relations (who, if they even could not justify or approve, ought, at least, to have been silent), in becoming the most virulent of my detractors—though, when the character of those very relations had, on former occasions, been reflected upon. I stood up and defended them at the imminent hazard of my life. To a man who had uniformly acted so, were there even no reciprocity of family affection, mutual justice demand

ed different treatment from that I experienced, which could have sprung only from depravity of heart, poverty of intellect, and the most abject meanness of spirit. And what is remarkable on this, as well as on other occasions, those who had been under the greatest obligation to my father and myself, were the most inveterate.

“ On the death of my father, looking over his papers, in the presence of the deputy-sheriff of Argyle, and three other gentlemen, we met with a letter on the subject, from the young lady's father to mine, reflecting in a gross manner on my character. I directly wrote to that gentleman, explaining the whole affair, and demanding justice to be done to my reputation. Upon an eclaireissement of the matter, he wrote to me a complete apology, acknowledging that he had acted on that occasion through misrepresentation, and had too easily given credit to ill-founded reports; and saying, that as the letter in question had, by the perusal of the deputy-sheriff, and other gentlemen, in some measure become a matter of public notoriety, he thought it incumbent on him to make that apology, and to express his sincere regret for any detriment I might have sustained by his yielding unguardedly to a sudden impulse of passion, caused, as he was then perfectly convinced, by misinformation.

“ Thus was my character at once cleared of a calumny, which the industrious villany of a few had contrived to propagate through every spot of earth where I was known.”

This story may serve as an instructive lesson to the reader, to avoid, in the first instance, any connection with women that, in the very probable course of things, can lead to private acts of confidence.



confidence: they are at best indiscreet—tend, as in this case, to make a man a dupe—and never fail to lead to scandal and reproach.

Before quitting entirely the Malabar coast, our traveller took a trip to Surat, where he was received in a very friendly manner by Mr. Seton.

His journeys by land in India, after his shipwreck, independent of long voyages, by sea, amounted, as he assures us, to more than three thousand miles. After getting back to Madras, his health being materially injured, he resolved to return to England: but yet, having seen almost all the company's possessions, he felt a curiosity to visit China, and determined to make that his way. To render this route more agreeable to him, Lord Macartney, in addition to his other favours, gave him a handsome letter of introduction to Mr. Pigou, the company's chief supercargo at Canton.

He had also a letter to Mr. Freeman, another supercargo there; by whom, as well as Mr. Pigou, he was treated with great politeness: and Mr. Freeman being obliged to leave Canton, and go to Macao, for the recovery of his health, invited our traveller to accompany him there, who availed himself of the opportunity.

While he remained at Canton, a very disagreeable rupture took place between the factory and the Chinese. An English ship lying at Wampoa, in saluting, shattered a Chinese boat; by which accident, two men in it were much hurt with the splinters, and one of them died of his wounds soon after. The matter was clearly explained to the mandarins; and they seemed to be satisfied that it was merely an accident. A few days after, the supercargo of the ship was  
forcib

forcibly seized, and carried into the city: the council met, and determined to send for the sailors from the ships; and in the evening, after dark, fifteen or sixteen boats, with four or five hundred men, attempted, in an irregular manner, to come up to Canton, were fired upon by the Chinese boats and forts in passing, and, with a few men wounded, were compelled to retreat. Nothing could surpass the consternation and indecision of the council; and after the most humiliating language, they were obliged to appease the Chinese, and settle the affair by giving up the gunner of the ship to their resentment.

On the 29th of December 1784, our traveller embarked in the Ponsborne East Indiaman, Captain Hammet, in which he had gone from Madras to China; and, after a tolerable voyage of five months and two days, got on board a fishing boat off Falmouth, and was put on shore there, having been exactly four years and five days from England, during which time he ran through such a series of adventures, as were scarcely ever crowded into the same space.



# GENERAL INDEX

TO THE

TEN VOLUMES OF TRAVELS.

---

## A.

ADDISON, Joseph, Esq. travels of, through Italy and Switzerland, vol. xii. p. 1.

## B.

BALDWIN, John, Esq. journey of, from St. Petersburg to Peking, with an embassy from his imperial majesty, Peter the Great, to Kamhi, emperor of China, vol. xii. p. 157.

BALDWIN, J. P. travels by, in the United States of America, performed in 1788, vol. xix. p. 135.

BALDWIN, James, of the Bengal artillery, narrative of the sufferings of, during ten years captivity with Hyder Ally and Tippoo Saib, vol. xx. p. 95.

BALDWIN, James, Esq. travels of, into Abyssinia, to discover the source of the Nile, performed in the years 1768, 1769, 1770, 1771, 1772, and 1773, vol. xiv. p. 1.

BALDWIN, P. Esq, F.R.S. tour by, through Sicily and Malta, in 1770, vol. xvi. p. 1.

## C.

CAMPBELL, Donald, Esq. of Barbreck, narrative of the extraordinary adventures and sufferings of, in an overland journey to India, vol. xx. p. 175.

CAMPBELL, Sir John, travels of, through Mingrelia and Georgia, into Persia, vol. xi. p. 115.

CAMPBELL, Le, and Du Halde, travels by, in China, vol. p. 221.

# GENERAL INDEX.

Coffigan, Arthur William, Esq. travels by gal, chiefly relative to society and man- country; interspersed with some addition and descriptions, from Twiss, &c. vol. xvi  
Coxe, William, M.A. F.R.S. F.A.S. &c. 8 by, in Switzerland, vol. xviii. p. 1.

## H.

Hamilton, Sir William, K.B. account of the earl in Calabria and Sicily by, in 1783, vol. xx. p.  
Hanway, Jonas, Esq. travels of, through Russ- Persia, and afterwards through Russia, German- Holland, vol. xiii. p. 85.  
Hearne, Mr. Samuel, journey by, from Port P- Wales, in Hudson's Bay, to the Northern Ocean the discovery of copper-mines and a north-west- sage; performed between the years 1769 and 17- vol. xvii. p. 241.  
Holwell, Mr. and others, narrative of the dreadful su- ferings of, in the Black-Hole of Calcutta, vol. xx- p. 71.

## I.

Journal of an embassy to Mequinez, the capital of Mo- rocco, by Mr. Windus, a gentleman in the ambassa- dor's suit, vol. xii. p. 243.  
Iwan III. adventures and melancholy fate of, from Chan- treau's travels in Russia, vol. xx. p. 51.

## M.

Maupertuis, M. of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris, travels of, made by order of the French king, to determine the figure of the earth at the polar circle, vol. xii. p. 265.  
Menzikoff, Prince, adventures of, from Chantreau's tra- vels in Russia, vol. xx. p. 27.  
More, John, M. D. view of society and manners by, in France, Switzerland, and Germany, vol. xviii. p. 177.  
Italy, vol. xix. p. 1.

**GENERAL INDEX.**

**N.**

Niebuhr, M. an officer of engineers in the service of his Danish majesty, travels performed by, in Arabia and other oriental countries, vol. xiii. p. 215.

**P.**

Pagés, M. de, captain in the French navy, &c. travels round the world, performed by sea and land by, in the years 1767, 1768, 1769, 1770, and 1771, vol. xv. p. 1.

————, voyage of towards the South Pole, in 1773 and 1774, vol. xv. p. 99.

————, voyage of, towards the North Pole, in 1776, vol. xv. p. 119.

Pitts, Joseph, narrative of the captivity of, among the Algerines; and of his fortunate escape from the Mahometans. Written by himself, vol. xx. p. 1.

Pococke, Richard, LL.D. F.R.S. travels of, through Egypt; interspersed with remarks and observations, by Captain Norden, vol. xiii. p. 1.

**S.**

Shaw, Thomas, D.D. F.R.S. travels by, through Barbary, vol. xii. p. 65.

——, Dr. Thomas, travels of, into Syria and the Holy Land; interspersed with the coincident remarks of other distinguished travellers in that quarter, vol. xii. p. 141.

Swinburne, Henry, Esq. travels by, through Spain, in 1775 and 1776, vol. xvi. p. 95.

**T.**

Thevenot, Mr. John, travels and voyage of, from Italy to Constantinople; interspersed with occasional remarks, vol. xi. p. 59.

Thunberg, Charles Peter, M.D. knight of the order of Vasa, professor of botany in the university of Upsal, &c. performed by, in Europe, Africa, and Asia, between the years 1770 and 1779, vol. xv. p. 137.

————, travels by, in Japan and other countries, vol. xv. p. 181.

# GENERAL INDEX.

Travels through Norway, Lapland, Iceland  
northern countries of Europe; abstracted  
journal of a gentleman, employed by the  
company of Copenhagen to make discoveries  
p. 1.

## W.

Windus, Mr. journal of an embassy to Mequi  
capital of Morocco by, a gentleman of the  
dor's suit, vol. xii. p. 243.

Wood, Mr. journey by, to Palmyra, or Tedmor  
Desert; and an account of the ruins of Balb  
ancient Heliopolis, in Cœlosyria, vol. xiii. p. 1

Wraxall, N. W. Esq. tour by, through the w  
southern, and interior provinces of France, in  
and 1776; interspersed with some occasional rem  
vol. xvi. p. 193.

—, tour by, through the north  
parts of Europe; particularly Copenhagen, Sto  
holm, and Petersburg, performed in the year 177  
interspersed with some occasional remarks, vol. xi  
p. 1.



2  
1776  
A.B.









THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

**This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building**

A large grid of 60 squares arranged in 10 rows and 6 columns. The top 10 rows are shaded gray, and the bottom 10 rows are white.

41 (2)  
LENOX LIBRARY



Lenox Collection.  
1870.

